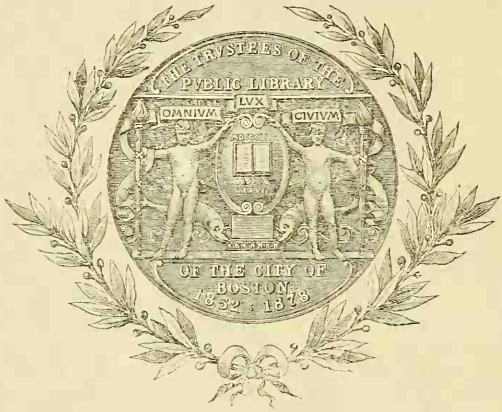
No. CS71.S88 1930



GIVEN BY

Anonymous

THE ANCESTRY
OF
SARAH STONE

~~433b.365~~

1651

THE ANCESTRY OF SARAH STONE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/ancestryofsarahs00davi

THE ANCESTRY
OF
SARAH STONE
WIFE OF JAMES PATTEN
OF
ARUNDEL
(KENNEBUNKPORT)
MAINE

1336.265

BY
WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

PORTLAND, MAINE
THE SOUTHWORTH PRESS
1930

C

*CS71
.S88
1930

Anonymous
Sept 26, 1930

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

FOREWORD

James Patten and Sarah Stone, my great-grandparents, were married in Arundel in 1775. Mrs. Patten died before 1789, and no tradition of her personality or life has been transmitted to her descendants.

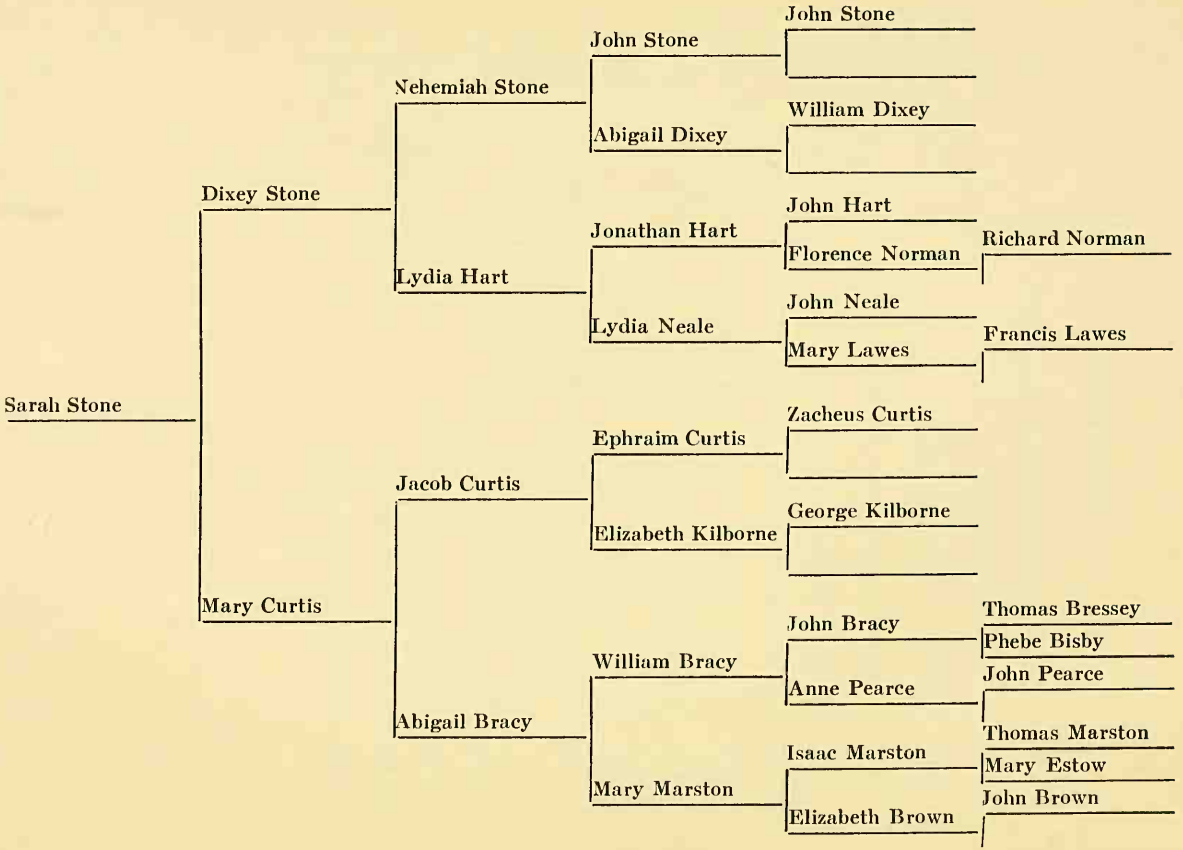
The late Mr. J. Gardner Bartlett, the compiler of two monumental Stone genealogies, saw and approved the Stone material in this pamphlet not long before his death and gave me the facts in regard to William[3] Stone of Bristol, R. I. Mr. Harold Clarke Durrell has kindly supplied gravestone inscriptions from Kennebunkport; Mrs. Mary Lovering Holman should be credited for the early generations of the Marston family which can be found in fuller form in her "Marston English Ancestry"; and the discovery of the English home of the Haskell family is the work of Col. Charles E. Banks who also obtained the Lawes items from the Norwich parish registers.

W. G. D.

Portland, Maine,
June 25, 1930.

CONTENTS

I.	Stone, of Beverly and Arundel	3
II.	Dixey, of Beverly	27
III.	Hart, of Marblehead	35
IV.	Norman, of Salem and Marblehead	45
V.	Neale, of Salem	57
VI.	Lawes, of Salem	77
VII.	Curtis, of Boxford and Arundel	85
VIII.	Kilborne, of Rowley	95
IX.	Bracy, of New Haven and York	103
X.	Bisby, of Ashton, Northamptonshire, and London, England	115
XI.	Pearce, of York	125
XII.	Marston, of Hampton	129
XIII.	Estow, of Hampton	137
XIV.	Brown, of Hampton	143


Sarah Stone
Dixey Stone
Nehemiah Stone
John Stone
John Stone
Abigail Dixey
William Dixey
Lydia Hart
Jonathan Hart
John Hart
Florence Norman
Richard Norman
Lydia Neale
John Neale
Mary Lawes
Francis Lawes
Mary Curtis
Jacob Curtis
Ephraim Curtis
Zacheus Curtis
Elizabeth Kilborne
George Kilborne
Abigail Bracy
William Bracy
John Bracy
Thomas Bressey
Phebe Bisby
Anne Pearce
John Pearce
Mary Marston
Isaac Marston
Thomas Marston
Mary Estow
Elizabeth Brown
John Brown

I

STONE, OF BEVERLY AND ARUNDEL

THE ANCESTRY OF SARAH STONE

STONE

1. John Stone was living in Salem in 1636, and possibly earlier. He kept the ferry from Massey's Cove, where he lived, to Bass River (Beverly) in that year and until 1639. In 1636 he was fined under a law against taking excessive wages, this economic measure being thought necessary in the colony because of the tremendous labor to be performed and the scarcity of hands to perform it. He shared in the land grants of 1636, 1637 and 1639. Several lawsuits are recorded in which he figures — as plaintiff against Richard Hollingsworth (1636), John Luff (1640), and John Thorndike (1640), and as defendant in cases brought by Thorndike (1640) and Frances Perry (1641) — but the particulars and evidence were not recorded or have not survived. William Bowdich was fined ten shillings in 1641 for misinforming the court and causing John Stone to be unjustly fined. Stone was freed from military training in 1650, because of his age and an "infirmity in an arm." In 1653 John Stone, Sr., John Stone, Jr., and Nathaniel Stone brought an action against Ralph Elwood but withdrew it before trial. The latter part of his life was doubtless spent at "Cape Ann side" (Beverly) where, in 1662, he sold seven acres of land to William Dodge, but with use and occupation reserved during the life of "Eelener my now wife."* He died between 1667, when the last record of him is found, and 1677 when his son John and his wife are referred to as "John Stone, Sr. and wife Abigail."

John Stone was married at least twice. His two sons, John and Nathaniel, who are identified with him in New England, were born in 1622 and 1631 approximately and respectively. Some time after 1630, but whether in England or America it is uncertain, he married his last wife, who was Ellen (or Eleanor)

* Essex Deeds, 3 : 60.

widow of William Haskell of Charlton Musgrove, Somerset, where seven Haskell children were baptized between 1613 and 1628, and where their father died in 1630.* Roger, William and Mark Haskell, and probably their sister Joan, came to New England with their mother and doubtless the younger Haskells were members of Stone's family of seven persons in 1637. "Ellin wife of John Stone Sr" testified in a suit brought by Eunice Porter against Osmund Trask in 1660.† Roger Haskell in his will made in 1667 leaves to "my son Marke . . . land my father in law (step-father) John Stone liue(s) upon after his decease." Roger Haskell married a daughter of John and Elizabeth Hardy of Salem and it is certain that by "father-in-law" step-father is meant, this being the customary seventeenth-century phrase for that relationship as well as for the father of a wife or husband.

Children, born in England (doubtless others) : —

2. i. JOHN, b. about 1622.
3. ii. NATHANIEL, b. about 1631.

2. JOHN[2] STONE (*John*[1]) was born about the year 1622.‡ He married Abigail Dixey, daughter of Capt. William and Anna Dixey, about 1652, and lived in Beverly, where he kept an inn from 1673 to 1682. He is called a seaman in 1677, and it is probable that the business of the inn was the principal care of his wife. It is recorded that a rally of the militia, under Capt. Dixey, took place at the Stone inn at eight o'clock on the morning of January 14, 1676.§

Stone was an overseer of Robert Morgan's will in 1672. He took the oath of fidelity in 1677. He died before September 25, 1691, when his widow and administratrix presented an inventory, taken by Paul Thorndike, Zachariah Herrick and Nehemiah Grover, amounting to £228:10. Abigail Stone, whose bondsmen were Joseph Morgan and Sergeant Balch, died before completing her trust and administration was granted to Samuel Stone "now eldest son," July 12, 1703. He presented an account and a division of the estate on March 13, 1703/4, the heirs being sons Samuel (double portion), Jonathan and Nehemiah, daughters Abigail Briscoe and Anna Stone, and grandchildren Han-

* The children of William Haskell were baptized as follows: Roger, 1613; Cicely, 1616; William, 1618; Mark, 1621; Dorothy, 1623; Elizabeth, 1626; Joan, 1628.

† Records and Files of the County Courts of Essex County, Mass., II : 252 — hereafter referred to as Records and Files, etc.

‡ Records and Files, etc., VI : 349.

§ Records and Files, etc., VI : 374.

nah, Abigail and William Stone, children of William Stone, deceased.*

Abigail (Dixey) Stone's age was estimated as forty-three in 1678 and about forty in 1679, in legal cases in which she testified, from the evidence in which we learn that she employed two maids, Sarah Riggs and Mary Barrett, and that included in her finery were "a great handkerchief with spots in it, a lace cap with running strings, and a long neck-cloth laced at both ends."† She died between 1691 and 1703.

Children: —

i. JOHN, b. 25: 9: 1654, in Salem; d. before 1703/4, *s. p.*
4. ii. SAMUEL, b. 15: 9: 1658, in Salem.
5. iii. WILLIAM.
iv. JONATHAN, bapt. 10: 3: 1668, in Beverly; m. Hannah Herrick June 21, 1706; probably d. *s. p.*; she d. Feb. 9, 1746, aged seventy-nine, his widow.
6. v. NEHEMIAH, bapt. May 29, 1670, in Beverly.
vi. ABIGAIL, b. about 1672; m. Capt. Robert Briscoe of Beverly before 1692;‡ d. June 1, 1724, aged fifty-two. Capt. Briscoe was a man of large wealth and of prominence in the community, serving the town as selectman, assessor, treasurer and representative to the General Court. He presented the town with a bell in 1712 and the church with a silver communion cup in 1718, and the elegance of his house was still remembered a century after his death. A street and a school (Briscoe Hall) in Beverly bore his name in the middle of the nineteenth century. His second wife was Elizabeth (Leavitt) Dudley of Exeter, to which town Capt. Briscoe moved his residence. He died in 1729, and remembered by will Zachariah, Samuel and Robert Stone, Abigail Stevens and Elizabeth Ober, nephews and nieces of his first wife, and also left £20 to the poor of Beverly. His widow m. Rev. John Odlin.
vii. ISRAEL, bapt. 27: 4: 1675; d. before 1703/4, *s. p.*
viii. ANNA, bapt. Dec. 21, 1679; living, unmarried, in Beverly in 1703/4.

3. NATHANIEL[2] STONE (*John*[1]) was born about 1631. He married Remember Corning, daughter of Ensign Samuel and Elizabeth Corning of Beverly. He served as constable of Salem in 1667 and was made a freeman there in 1668. He served on the trial jury in 1678 and on the grand jury in 1688. He died March 8, 1717/8, aged about eighty-seven. He provided for his children during his life time and the probate records contain no papers relating to his estate. He and his wife deeded eight acres to their son-in-law Caleb Wallis in 1706, a dwelling-house and thirty acres to their son Daniel and ten acres and a new dwelling-house to their son Nathaniel in 1708, and four acres, a dwelling-house and orchard to their daughter Elizabeth Clarke in 1713/4.§

* Essex Probate, 303 : 72; 308 : 117-8.
† Records and Files, etc., VII : 49, 52, 53.
‡ Essex Deeds, 11 : 110.
§ Essex Deeds, 20 : 132; 23 : 273; 26 : 22; 36 : 81.

Children: —

i. Elizabeth, b. March 24, 1658/9, in Salem; m. William Clarke, sailor, of Beverly.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *William Clarke,* bapt. July 7, 1678.
2. *Elizabeth Clarke,* b. Oct. 22, 1681.
3. *Hester Clarke,* b. June 11, 1684.
4. *Nathaniel Clarke,* b. Sept. 13, 1686.
5. *Mary Clarke,* b. April 15, 1689.
6. *Daniel Clarke,* b. June 8, 1690.
7. *Joshua Clarke,* bapt. Feb. 25, 1693/4.
8. *Joshua Clarke,* bapt. June 23, 1695.
9. *Joshua Clarke,* bapt. June 6, 1697.

7. ii. John, b. 20: 2: 1661.
8. iii. Nathaniel, b. 15: 7: 1663.
9. iv. Samuel, bapt. 29: 7: 1666.

v. Sarah, bapt. Aug. 1, 1669, in Beverly; m. Caleb Wallis Dec. 12, 1687; he d. in 1715, leaving an estate of £528 to his widow, sons Joshua, Nathaniel and Daniel and daughters Abigail and Sarah, who divided the property in 1722;* she d. before 1736.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Sarah Wallis,* b. Aug. 28, 1694; d. in infancy.
2. *Caleb Wallis,* b. Oct. 14, 1695; d. Sept., 1714.
3. *Joshua Wallis,* b. March 5, 1695/6 (1696/7).
4. *Sarah Wallis,* bapt. Dec. 18, 1698; d. in infancy.
5. *Nathaniel Wallis,* b. Dec. 30, 1699.
6. *Daniel Wallis,* b. July 1, 1701.
7. *Abigail Wallis,* b. Nov. 18, 1702; m. Thomas Ellingwood.
8. *Sarah Wallis,* b. Nov. 21, 1709; bapt. as *Anna* Nov. 27, 1709; m. William Harris.

vi. Phebe, bapt. April 21, 1672; m. Daniel Larcom at Chebacco May 29, 1693; he d. in 1745, bequeathing his estate to his widow and two sons;† d. in 1756 aged eighty-five.

Children: —

1. *Joseph Larcom,* bapt. May 27, 1694.
2. *Benjamin Larcom,* b. June 22, 1712.

vii. Mary, bapt. May 17, 1674; d. in Beverly June 18, 1717, aged about forty-two.

viii. Rebecca, bapt. 2: 3: 1676.

10. ix. Daniel, bapt. May 18, 1679.

4. Samuel[3] Stone (*John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Salem 15: 9: 1658. He married Elizabeth[3] Herrick, daughter of Zachary and Mary (Dodge) Herrick on March 11, 1683/4, in Beverly. She was born March 2, 1657. Samuel Stone was a sailor, in the coasting trade. He died November 23, 1717, aged fifty-nine, and his widow, Elizabeth, and son Zachary were appointed administrators on January 6, 1717. They presented an inventory

* Essex Probate, 311 : 259; 313 : 472.
† Essex Probate, 329 : 239.

of £764 on March 3, 1718/9. The estate was twice divided, on April 11, 1720, and on December 30, 1730, between the widow, sons Zachariah, Samuel and Robert, and daughters Abigail Stevens and Elizabeth Ober.*

Children, born in Beverly: —

i. ZACHARIAH, b. May 23, 1685; m. Jane Curtis, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Curtis of Beverly, Sept. 9, 1706; an innkeeper in Beverly; d. June 20, 1734, aged forty-eight; administration granted to Jane Stone, widow, Aug. 19, 1724, Henry Herrick and Samuel Stone being her sureties; inventory of £883, including two negro servants; estate divided between the widow, eldest son William, sons Samuel, Robert and Andrew, and daughters Elizabeth, Jane and Abigail.† Jane (Curtis) Stone m. Ebenezer Kimball of Bradford Dec. 18, 1735.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Zachariah,* b. Sept. 21, 1708; pub. with Anne Elliot Oct. 18, 1730, three weeks before his death; d. Nov. 8, 1730, aged twenty-two.
2. *William,* b. March 19, 1710/1; m. Mary Tuck March 5, 1735/6; in the coasting trade and drowned at New Castle in 1738; administration granted to his widow Mary and William Tuck on Jan. 16, 1738/9;‡ widow Mary was buried Oct. 7, 1794, aged seventy-nine years, ten months; two children (a) Zachariah b. Jan 21, 1736/7, d. 1755, and (b) Mary, b. June 10, 1738, d. Sept. 24, 1800, aged sixty-two.
3. *Elizabeth,* b. Jan. 18, 1712/3; m. William Gage, int. Nov. 1, 1730.
4. *Jean,* b. April 22, 1716; d. Nov. 7, 1718.
5. *Samuel,* b. May 28, 1718; m. Mehitable Butman Dec. 5, 1736; drowned at Squam with cousin Robert Stone and a Portugese servant in 1743; administration was granted to his widow, Mehitable, and dower assigned her Feb. 5, 1743/4; seven children born in Beverly between 1737 and 1744, of whom three were living in 1744;§ she m. Matthias Price, and is mentioned in the will of her son Samuel in 1758.¶
6. *Jean,* b. Oct. 19, 1720; m. Joseph Leach Sept. 28, 1737.
7. *Abigail,* b. Sept. 12, 1722; m. Andrew Knowlton of Manchester, int. Oct. 31, 1741.
8. *Robert,* b. Feb. 9, 1724/5; killed at "La Guira," March, 1742/3; administration granted to brother Andrew Stone Nov. 14, 1748.‖
9. *Andrew,* b. April 17, 1727; m. Abigail Ellinwood May 22, 1744; buried March 17, 1781; eight children born in Beverly between 1747 and 1769; she was buried April 9, 1814, aged eighty-nine.

ii. SAMUEL, b. April 15, 1687; m. Lucy Woodbury in Beverly May 21, 1719; cordwainer; d. in 1745; she was probably the "widow of Samuel Stone" whose death is recorded in 1747.

* Essex Probate, 312 : 145, 256; 313 : 181; 316 : 190.
† Essex Probate, 318 : 118; 320 : 117.
‡ Essex Probate, 324 : 135.
§ Essex Probate, 323 : 137; 323 : 423; 326 : 122.
¶ Worcester County Wills, No. 56893.
‖ Essex Probate, 328 : 238.

Children (one of whom d. in 1732 and two in 1737) :—

1. *Elizabeth,* b. April 1, 1720; d. in infancy.
2. *Elizabeth,* b. March 3, 1721/2.
3. *Samuel,* b. June 13, 1724; m. Mary Chapman Jan. 21, 1745; nine children b. in Beverly 1746-1770.
4. *Isaac,* b. Sept. 1, 1726.
5. *Lucy,* b. Nov. 5, 1730.

iii. JOHN, b. May 23, 1689; d. *s. p.* before 1720.

iv. ROBERT, b. April 28, 1692; m. Elizabeth Elliot, daughter of William and Mary (Parker) Elliot of Beverly, Jan. 23, 1723; he was in the coasting trade; d. Aug. 7, 1747, aged fifty-five; administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Elizabeth, on Sept. 14, 1747; she was buried March 24, 1787, aged eighty-eight; her will, dated April 20, 1786, mentions her grandson John Stone, granddaughter Dorcas Stone, daughter of her son Zachariah, Zachariah's other children, and her grandson (in-law) John Low, who was named executor; the estate of Robert Stone was also divided in 1787 between the representatives of his two sons John and Zachariah, both deceased.*

Children: —

1. *Robert,* b. Sept. 27, 1725; drowned at Squam Dec. 7, 1743, aged eighteen.
2. *John,* b. Sept. 8, 1728; m. Hannah Rea Feb. 18, 1752; d. Dec. 27, 1754, "in his twenty-seventh year"; she m. John Lovitt, 2nd, Nov. 2, 1758; their son John Stone was mentioned in his grandmother Stone's will.
3. *Zachariah,* b. Oct. 2, 1731; m. Susanna Foster April 25, 1754; housewright; d. of "St. Anthony's Fire" and buried Feb. 20, 1786, aged fifty-four; estate divided in 1787 between his son Joseph and his daughters Elizabeth Low, Susanna Stanley, Dorcas, Emma and Hannah Stone.†

v. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 17, 1695; m. John Stevens Nov. 27, 1717; she inherited the Beverly home of her uncle Robert Briscoe; d. Dec. 6, 1770, in her seventy-sixth year; he was buried Feb. 18, 1778, aged ninety-four.

Children: —

1. *Robert Stevens,* b. Dec. 30, 1719; d. March 27, 1720.
2. *John Stevens,* b. Oct. 26, 1721; d. April 18, 1727.
3. *Elizabeth Stevens,* b. Sept. 8, 1723; d. Dec. 18, 1736.
4. *Abigail Stevens,* b. July 22, 1726.
5. *John Stevens,* b. Oct. 16, 1729; d. Jan. 19, 1731.
6. *Brisco Stevens,* b. Oct. 10, 1731; d. Dec. 17, 1736.
7. *Andrew Stevens,* b. Nov. 21, 1733; d. Dec. 13, 1733.
8. *Ruth Stevens,* b. Jan. 1, 1735.
9. *Thomas Stevens,* b. Aug. 9, 1737.

vi. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 1, 1698; m. Samuel Ober May 14, 1719; he d. Sept. 26, 1725, in his thirty-third year; she m. (2) Andrew Elliott Sept. 5, 1738; d. April 16, 1747, aged forty-eight; he d. Jan. 7, 1747/8, aged sixty-four.

* Essex Probate, 359 : 39, 243; 323 : 279; 327 : 419.
† Essex Probate, 359 : 245.

Children, by first husband, born in Beverly: —

1. *Andrew Ober,* b. July 4, 1722; d. Dec. 5, 1731 (child of widow Elizabeth).
2. *Elizabeth Ober,* b. Feb. 26, 1723/4.

Children, by second husband, born in Beverly: —

3. *Samuel Elliott,* b. March 17, 1740.
4. *Henry Elliott,* b. June 3, 1742.

5. William[3] Stone (*John*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Salem in 1665. He moved to Bristol, Rhode Island, and had three children, but was dead in 1703/4, when his brother Samuel divided the estate of their father, in which distribution the children of William shared.* The name of his wife has not been found.

Children, born in Bristol, R. I.: —

i. Hannah, b. March 26, 1687.
ii. Abigail, b. July 9, 1689.
iii. William, b. June 27, 1693; m. Mehitable Lane; d. Jan. 31, 1772, at Norton, Mass.; she d. Oct. 24, 1775, at Norton.

Children, born in Norton: —

1. *Hannah,* b. Sept. 12, 1718.
2. *Mehitable,* b. March 17, 1719/20.
3. *Abigail,* b. July 30, 1722.
4. *Sarah,* b. Aug. 25, 1724.
5. *William,* b. Jan. 16, 1726/7.
6. *Nathaniel.*

6. Nehemiah[3] Stone (*John*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized May 29, 1670, in Beverly. He married Lydia[3] Hart, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Neale) Hart of Salem. He and his wife deeded to her brother Jonathan Hart all their interest in the estate of her grandfather Neale on July 28, 1714.† He was a mariner and lived in Beverly. He deeded to his brother-in-law Robert Briscoe the house and land where Briscoe was then living in 1720, probably the house mentioned in his father's inventory as being in Nehemiah's possession in 1703/4.‡

Nehemiah Stone's estate was granted to his son Jonathan for administration on January 1, 1732/3, Samuel Stone and Benjamin Butland being his sureties. His widow died between September, 1732, and July, 1734.

Children, bapt. in Beverly: —

i. Lydia, bapt. March 1, 1695/6; m. Abraham Whittaker of Beverly Dec. 17, 1716; he was probably that son of Abraham Whittaker of Haverhill who was captured by Indians in 1691 when he was

* Essex Probate, 308 : 177-8.
† Essex Deeds, 28 : 23.
‡ Essex Deeds, 37 : 109.

seven years old and was still in captivity in 1701;* he d. before 1724, when on Dec. 8 she m. Edward Whittington of Marblehead; she probably m. (3) William Bennett of Manchester Aug. 26, 1729, at Ipswich.

Child, by first husband: —

1. *Abraham Whittaker,* b. Sept. 29, 1717; a cooper, living in Beverly, in 1754, when he sold land which descended to him from his mother, Lydia Whittaker, late of Beverly, deceased.

ii. Nehemiah, bapt. March 1, 1695/6; m. ——— in Salem, Oct. 13, 1745; d. June 18, 1747, aged about fifty-five.

iii. Sarah, bapt. March 1, 1695/6; m. William Prince March 12, 1718/9; he d. Jan. 15, 1730/1, in his thirty-ninth year; she d. in 1742.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Sarah Prince,* b. Dec. 2, 1719.
2. *Mary Prince,* b. Sept. 16, 1723.
3. *William Prince,* b. Jan. 28, 1726/7; d. 1731/2.
4. *Lydia Prince,* bapt. June 8, 1729; d. July 12, 1729.

iv. Israel, b. April 10, 1700; m. Anna Morgan May 5, 1721; she d. June 6, 1727, aged twenty-eight.

Child, born in Beverly: —

1. *Anna,* b. Sept. 10, 1723.

11. v. Jonathan, bapt. Sept. 2, 1702.

vi. Abigail, b. July 7, 1705; m. Zebulon Hill, son of Roger and Elizabeth Hill of Beverly, int. Oct. 27, 1728; he d. May 20, 1740, aged about forty-one.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Henry Hill,* b. Aug. 22, 1730.
2. *Zebulon Hill,* b. Feb. 26, 1731/2.
3. *Lydia Hill,* b. Feb. 28, 1733/4.

vii. Experience, b. Aug. 29, 1707; m. Edward Bond March 13, 1734.

Children: —

1. *Edward Bond,* b. Jan. 10, 1735, in Beverly.
2. *Edward Bond,* bapt. Jan. 1, 1737/8, in Beverly.

viii. John, b. Feb. 21, 1711/2; no further record.

12. ix. Dixey, b. Nov. 20, 1713.

7. John[3] Stone (*Nathaniel*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Salem 20: 2: 1661. He married Hester Gaines, daughter of John and Mary (Treadwell) Gaines of Ipswich April 12, 1683. She died in 1689 or 1690, and he married as his second wife Sarah Gale, daughter of Edmund and Sarah (Dixey) Gale of Marblehead. She died before 1726, when, on April 21, he married widow Jane (Stacy) Stanley, who died, his widow, in 1749, aged nearly eighty.

* Historical Collections of Essex Institute, Vol. 49, pp. 42-5.

On May 4, 1736, John Cleaves of Beverly was appointed guardian of John Stone, aged seventy-two, *non compos mentis*. He was sufficiently sane to make a will two weeks later, however, and his death occurred on July 28, 1736. The will, which was probated on August 2, 1736, states his occupation as weaver, and leaves his property to his wife ("£50 as per indenture"), his nine daughters (named), and his grandsons Ambrose Allen, Ambrose Cleaves, Ambrose Patch, and Ambrose, Daniel, John and Ebenezer Stone. Mr. Robert Morgan and Mr. William Grover were appointed executors and they returned an inventory of £411. The estate was divided June 9, 1737.*

John Stone had seventy-nine recorded grandchildren: —

Children, by first wife, born in Beverly: —

i. Esther, b. July 21, 1684; m. Richard Woodbury May 17, 1711; he d. in 1751, aged sixty-six.

Children: —

1. *Andrew Woodbury*, b. Feb. 23, 1711/2.
2. *Sarah Woodbury*, b. July 19, 1713.
3. *Josiah Woodbury*, b. March 29, 1715.
4. *Gideon Woodbury*, b. March 21, 1716/7.
5. *Jacob Woodbury*, b. June 9, 1719.
6. *Daniel Woodbury*, b. March 27, 1721.
7. *Mark Woodbury*, b. Sept. 29, 1722.
8. *Esther Woodbury*, b. April 11, 1725.
9. *John Woodbury*, b. Jan. 31, 1726/7.
10. *Luke Woodbury*, bapt. April 11, 1731.

ii. John, b. Aug. 27, 1686; m. Ruth Waldron of Wenham, int. May 18, 1712. He was a weaver. She applied for the administration of his estate Jan. 6, 1723/4, and filed an inventory of £106. In her account, dated Oct. 15, 1724, is a charge for bringing up "three young children." Probably the eldest son was already apprenticed at that time. She m. Stephen Patch of Wenham Oct. 21, 1728.

Children: —

1. *Daniel*; mentioned in his grandfather's will; m. Miriam Patch, his step-sister, daughter of Stephen and Ruth Patch of Wenham May 8, 1735; settled in Sutton.
2. *John*, b. April 23, 1718; Ebenezer Waldron of Wenham was appointed his guardian May 22, 1735.†
3. *Ebenezer*, bapt. Sept. 11, 1720; m. Sarah Crowell in Wenham June 21, 1742; cordwainer; children (a) Naomi, (b) Ruth and (c) Ebenezer b. in Wenham 1743-7; settled in Westford.
4. *Ambrose*, bapt. May 26, 1723; his mother and step-father, Stephen Patch, were appointed his guardians Dec. 29, 1734.‡

iii. Mary, b. April 15, 1689; m. Joseph Hibbert, int. Dec. 23, 1716.

* Essex Probate, 320 : 314; 325 : 520; 322 : 76.
† Essex Probate, 317 : 125.
‡ Essex Probate, 317 : 117.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Henry Hibbert,* b. July 21, 1717.
2. *Samuel Hibbert,* b. April 21, 1719.
3. *Esther Hibbert,* b. Nov. 15, 1720.

Children, by second wife, born in Beverly: —

iv. Priscilla, b. Oct. 27, 1690; m. John Patch of Beverly Dec. 5, 1723; he d. before May, 1732; she d. in 1764.

Children: —

1. *Nicholas Patch,* bapt. Aug. 29, 1725.
2. *Ambrose Patch,* bapt. July 17, 1726.
3. *Susanna Patch,* bapt. July 27, 1729.
4. *Nicholas Patch,* bapt. July 9, 1732.
5. *Charity Patch* (daughter of widow Priscilla), bapt. Feb. 23, 1734/5.

v. Edmund, bapt. 10: 11: 1691/2; d. *s. p.* before 1732.

vi. Sarah, b. April 12, 1693; m. Ebenezer Cleaves of Beverly, weaver, Jan. 15, 1712/3; she d. before 1744, when he m. (2) widow Anne Stevens of Gloucester on March 4; he d. in 1760, aged sixty-six.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *A child,* d. June 17, 1714.
2. *A child,* d. May, 1715.
3. *Margaret Cleaves,* b. Nov. 17, 17(17).
4. *Ambrose Cleaves,* b. Dec. 1, 1718.
5. *Sarah Cleaves,* b. Feb. 4, 1720/1.
6. *Ebenezer Cleaves,* b. April 18, 1723.
7. *Edmund Cleaves,* b. Feb. 12, 1724/5.
8. *Sarah Cleaves,* b. June 6, 1728.
9. *Robert Cleaves,* b. Sept. 28, 1730.
10. *Martha Cleaves,* b. May 24, 1733.
11. *Anna Cleaves,* bapt. July 18, 1736.

vii. Miriam, b. April 9, 1695; m. Samuel Hoskins March 15, 1715/6; he d. Nov. 11, 1716, aged about twenty-six; she m. (2) Jonathan Cole of Beverly, tailor, Jan. 1, 1722; he was buried Feb. 20, 1779, aged eighty-one; she was buried March 5, 1779, aged eighty-five.

Child, by first husband, born in Beverly: —

1. *Experience Hoskins,* b. Oct. 10, 1716.

Children, by second husband, born in Beverly: —

2. *Miriam Cole,* b. Nov. 25, 1723.
3. *Jonathan Cole,* b. Feb. 11, 1724/5.
4. *Experience Cole,* bapt. Oct. 9, 1726.
5. *Samuel Cole,* b. Nov. 17, 1726.
6. *Andrew Cole,* b. Nov. 7, 1729.
7. *Solomon Cole,* b. Aug. 4, 1732.
8. *Weeden Cole,* b. Dec. 11, 1734.
9. *Anna Cole,* b. April 4, 1738.

viii. Eunice, b. Oct. 17, 1696; m. John Allen, husbandman, of Gloucester, son of Joseph and Rose (Howard) Allen, March 6, 1716/7; he d. in 1739, and she was living in 1746.

Children, born in Gloucester: —

1. *Ambrose Allen*, b. Sept. 7, 1718.
2. *John Allen*, b. Oct. 4, 1720.
3. *Rose Allen*, b. Oct. 23, 1722.
4. *Nehemiah Allen*, b. March 1, 1723/4.
5. *Eunice Allen*, b. June 29, 1726.
6. *Sarah Allen*, b. Sept. 8, 1728.
7. *Solomon Allen*, b. Jan. 12, 1730/1.
8. *Jeremiah Allen*.

ix. Ambrose, b. 1698; d. March 17, 1717/8, aged about nineteen years, five months.

x. Charity, b. Oct. 7, 1700; m. Benjamin Roundy, husbandman, of Beverly April 12, 1722; she d. in 1747; he m. Rebecca (Chapman) Giles, widow of Eleazer Giles (who d. at the siege of Louisburg in 1746), on May 23, 1748; he d. March 7, 1753, aged fifty-four.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Robert Roundy*, b. March 18, 1722.
2. *Deborah Roundy*, b. Nov. 24, 1724.
3. *John Roundy*, b. Nov. 22, 1726.
4. *Sarah Roundy*, b. Jan. 22, 1729.
5. *Benjamin Roundy*, b. April 22, 1731.
6. *Charity Roundy*, bapt. Aug. 26, 1733.
7. *Azor Roundy*, bapt. Aug. 31, 1735.
8. *Azor Roundy*, b. Nov. 16, 1737.
9. *Charity Roundy*, b. Aug. 26, 1743.

xi. Susanna, b. Aug. 20, 1702; m. Randall Preston, tailor, of Beverly July 2, 1723; he d. March 27, 1744, aged about forty-two; she d. in 1751.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Susanna Preston*, b. July 2, d. July 16, 1723.
2. *William Preston*, b. Sept. 2, 1725; d. in infancy.
3. *Susanna Preston*, b. March 3, 1727.
4. *Andrew Preston*, b. May 8, 1729.
5. *John Preston*, b. May 16, d. June 5, 1731.
6. *John Preston*, b. April 3, 1733.
7. *Lucy Preston*, b. Aug. 12, 1735.
8. *William Preston*, bapt. April 24, 1737.
9. *Benjamin Preston*, bapt. April 1, 1739; d. in infancy.
10. *Elizabeth Preston*, bapt. July 27, 1740; d. in infancy.
11. *Elizabeth Preston*, bapt. Nov. 1, 1741.
12. *Benjamin Preston*, b. Feb. 21, 1743/4.

xii. Remember, b. May 9, 1704; m. Benjamin Allen, tailor, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Hill) Allen of Manchester Aug. 5, 1725; he d. Nov. 30, 1760; she d. Sept., 1763.

Children, born in Manchester: —

1. *Joseph Allen*, bapt. Aug. 16, 1730.
2. *Andrew Allen*, bapt. May 20, 1733.
3. *Abigail Allen*, b. Aug. 22, 1735.
4. *Ezra Allen*, b. Jan. 15, 1737/8.
5. *Bartholomew Allen*, b. Jan. 15, 1737/8.
6. *Eunice Allen*, b. March 13, 1740.
7. *Andrew Allen*, b. April 15, 1743.
8. *Rachel Allen*, b. Sept. 15, 1746.

8. NATHANIEL[3] STONE (*Nathaniel*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Salem 15: 7: 1663. He married Mary Balch, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Gardner) Balch of Beverly on March 26, 1689. He was a turner by trade. His father deeded to him ten acres of land on which his dwelling-house stood on July 19, 1708.* Mary (Balch) Stone died on March 12, 1737, and her husband survived until February 23, 1741.

Children, born in Beverly: —

i. SARAH, b. Feb. 1, 1690.

ii. JOSIAH, b. Aug. 27, 1691; m. (1) Dorothy Fuller, int. July 21, 1715, in Ipswich; she d. in 1756; he m. (2) widow Elizabeth Simons of Boxford Nov. 9, 1757.

Children, born in Beverly: —

1. *Nathaniel*, b. Oct. 17, 1717; d. Feb. 11, 1718/9.
2. *Dorothy*, b. Jan. 27, 1718/9; m. Jonathan Harris Dec. 6, 1739.
3. *Mary*, b. Nov. 4, 1720; m. (1) William Wales in Salem Aug. 21, 1744; he d. 1746; she m. (2) John Williams, int. Oct. 30, 1748, in Beverly; widow Mary Williams d. Oct. 15, 1797, aged seventy-five years, eleven months, in Beverly.
4. *Josiah*, b. Oct. 18, 1722, erroneously recorded in the town records as *Nathaniel*, son of *Nathaniel* and Dorothy; bapt. three days later as *Josiah*, son of *Josiah* and Dorothy; m. (1) Mary Davis of Wells, int. Oct. 22, 1748; m. (2) Martha Ashby Dec. 27, 1759; she was buried Jan. 24, 1802, aged eighty-two; he was buried March 20, 1807, aged eighty-three.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. July 15, 1724; d. Nov. 30, 1725.
6. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 10, 1726; probably that child of Josiah who d. in 1737.

iii. NATHANIEL, bapt. 17: 7: 1693; d. in infancy.

iv. NATHANIEL, b. Nov. 30, 1694; d. in Gloucester June 20, 1716, aged nearly twenty-two.

v. BENJAMIN, b. July 10, 1696; m. (1) Judith Annable Oct. 14, 1721, in Ipswich; she was buried in Jan., 1738; he m. (2) Mrs. Sarah Edwards in Wenham Dec. 25, 1739; he d. April 4, 1777, in Ipswich, aged eighty.

Children (probably others), bapt. in Ipswich: —

1. *Mary*, bapt. Jan. 27, 1722/3.
2. *Benjamin*, bapt. Dec. 7, 1729.
3. *Hannah*, bapt. May, 1732.
4. *John*, bapt. April, 1734.

vi. RUTH, bapt. April 2, 1699; m. Luke Morgan March 6, 1717/8.

vii. DAVID, b. May 1, 1701; d. in infancy.

viii. HANNAH, bapt. May 24, 1702; m. William Stanley, son of John and Rebecca Stanley of Beverly, Sept. 2, 1724; she d. in 1752; he was buried Oct. 17, 1778, aged seventy-eight.

* Essex Deeds, *26 : 22*.

Children: —

1. *Kezia Stanley*, b. Feb. 16, 1726/7.
2. *John Stanley*, b. May 1, 1730.
3. *William Stanley*, bapt. Sept. 17, 1733.
4. *Hannah Stanley*, bapt. Sept. 23, 1733.
5. *Richard Stanley*, bapt. May 27, 1737.
6. *Sands Stanley*, bapt. Feb. 25, 1738/9.

ix. PHEBE, bapt. Nov. 22, 1702; m. Benjamin Stanley Oct. 23, 1741, as his second wife; she d. April 2, 1751, aged about forty-five.

Child: —

1. *Phebe Stanley*, b. Dec. 28, 1743.

x. DAVID, bapt. July 21, 1706; m. Elizabeth Corning Jan. 18, 1726/7; removed to Tewksbury about 1743 and later to Groton, where he d. in 1758.

Children: —

1. *Phebe*, b. Aug. 19, 1727, in Beverly; m. Thomas Livingstone.
2. *Lydia*, b. Dec. 10, 1729; m. James Danforth.
3. *Nathaniel*, b. Dec. 1, 1731; m. Sybil Stone of Groton.
4. *Daniel*, b. Dec. 2, 1733; d. Aug. 9, 1734.
5. *Abigail*, b. June 1, 1735; d. unmarried in Groton in 1776.
6. *Daniel*, b. Oct. 22, 1737; d. in Nov., 1743, in Beverly.
7. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 26, 1739/40; m. Capt. Joseph Moors.
8. *A child*; d. in Nov., 1743, in Beverly.
9. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 12, 1744, in Tewksbury; m. Martha Lawrence; d. in Ashby.
10. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 24, 1746; m. Isaac Dodge.
11. *David*, b. July 22, 1749.

xi. ABIGAIL, b. May 9, 1708; m. Daniel Butman May 18, 1732; he was buried Feb. 26, 1779, aged seventy.

Child: —

1. *Esther Butman*, b. Feb. 3, 1732/3.

9. SAMUEL[3] STONE (*Nathaniel*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Salem 27: 7: 1666. He married Abial Gaines daughter of John and Mary (Treadwell) Gaines of Ipswich May 27, 1690. He was a cordwainer and lived in Manchester.

He died October 14, 1739, in Manchester. His will, dated October 15, 1739, an obvious error existing either in the date of the document or in the town records, was probated November 19, 1739, and leaves his property to his wife Abial, no mention by name being made of his children.* Widow Abial Stone died December 4, 1754, in Manchester, aged eighty-four.

Children: —

i. SAMUEL, b. April 1, 1691/2, in Beverly; m. Ruth Knight in Manchester May 16, 1717. He was a shipwright, living in Manchester, except for an interval between 1730 and 1740 when he and his

* Essex Probate, 324 : 14.

family were at Falmouth, on Casco Bay. Ruth (Knight) Stone d. July 19, 1776, at Manchester, aged seventy-five. Her husband survived until Jan. 3, 1779, aged eighty-seven or eighty-eight.

Children: —

1. *Elizabeth*, b. March 19, 1718/9, in Manchester.
2. *Ruth*, b. Jan. 29, 1720/1, in Manchester.
3. *Samuel*, bapt. Aug. 23, 1724, in Manchester; m. Esther Haskell of Gloucester Dec. 17, 1751.
4. *Hannah*; m. Downing Lee in Manchester Dec. 24, 1747.
5. (*Jea*)*n*, b. March 3, 1729/30, at Falmouth; m. Israel Foster in Manchester, Jan. 15, 1750/1.
6. (*Em*)*me*, b. Nov. 17, 1731, at Falmouth; d. Nov. 1766, at Manchester, aged thirty-five.
7. *William*, b. Jan. 29, 1735/6, at Falmouth; d. Dec. 8, 1804, at Manchester, aged sixty-seven or sixty-eight.
8. *Mary*, b. Aug. 30, 1738, at Falmouth.

ii. Jane, b. Feb. 9, 1695/6, in Beverly; m. Samuel Morgan Jan. 26, 1720/1.

Children, b. in Manchester: —

1. *Andrew Morgan*, bapt. May 17, 1724.
2. *Samuel Morgan*, bapt. July 19, 1724.
3. *Lucy Morgan*, b. Dec. 25, 1725.
4. *Anna Morgan*, bapt. Dec. 3, 1727.
5. *Samuel Morgan*, bapt. Feb. 8, 1729/30.

iii. Abial, bapt. May 14, 1699, in Beverly; m. Joseph Hassam, son of William and Sarah Hassam, in Manchester Oct. 4, 1727.

Children: —

1. *Benjamin Hassam*, b. May 17, 1729; "drowned in way to Lisbon," 1749, aged twenty-one.
2. *Susanna Hassam*, b. July 29, 1733; d. in infancy.
3. *Susanna Hassam*, b. Oct. 27, 1734.
4. *Elizabeth Hassam*, b. Nov. 18, 1741.

iv. Abigail, b. April 9, 1705, in Manchester; m. John Leach, son of Robert and Mary (Robinson) Leach, Nov. 13, 1729; she d. about 1732; he was lost at sea in March, 1767.

Children: —

1. *Abigail Leach*, b. Oct. 14, 1730.
2. *Mary Leach*, b. Feb. 12, 1732.

v. Esther, b. June 10, 1709; m. (1) Samuel Carter Nov. 16, 1732; she d. Feb. 23, 1749/50; he m. on April 16, 1752, (2) Sarah Sears, who d. Feb. 16, 1756; and (3) Martha Donnell of Topsfield, int. March 19, 1774; he d. April 9, 1788, aged eighty-two or eighty-three; his widow d. Dec. 24, 1789, aged sixty-six or sixty-seven.

Children: —

1. *Elizabeth Carter*, bapt. Sept. 30, 1733.
2. *Obed Carter*, b. March 24, 1736.
3. *Mary Carter*, b. June 26, 1737.
4. *Samuel Carter*, bapt. Sept. 23, 1739; d. in infancy.
5. *Esther Carter*, bapt. June 7, 1741.
6. *Samuel Carter*, bapt. March 11, 1743/4.
7. *John Carter*, bapt. Sept. 27, 1747.

vi. Bethia, b. June 28, 1712; m. Aaron Bennett June 27, 1734; he d. Oct. 20, 1780, aged seventy-five; she d. Jan. 24, 1789, aged seventy-five.

Children: —

1. *William Bennett,* b. July 2, 1735; lost at sea in the West Indies, 1760.
2. *Aaron Bennett,* b. March 20, 1736/7; lost at sea in the West Indies, 1760.
3. *Benjamin Bennett,* b. Aug. 1, 1739.
4. *Bethia Bennett,* b. Nov. 2, 1740; m. Samuel Foster April 14, 1763.
5. *Anna Bennett,* b. Sept. 9, 1744.
6. *Samuel Bennett,* b. Dec. 9, 1746.
7. *John Bennett,* b. Aug. 14, 1749; drowned, 1772.
8. *David Bennett,* b. Jan. 28, 1752; drowned May 4, 1776.

10. Daniel[3] Stone (*Nathaniel*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Beverly May 18, 1679. He married Hannah Woodbury in Beverly January 14, 1702/3, and died January 20, 1712/3, aged thirty-four. Administration was granted to his widow on March 2, 1712/3, and she returned an inventory of £106. In her account, dated 1727, she is allowed £20 "for bringing up y^e^ child, it being sickly, & y^e^ Doct^r^."* She m. Peter Groves January 7, 1718/9.

Child, born in Beverly: —

i. Rebecca, b. March 23, 1709/10; m. Rev. William Balch March 12, 1727/8. He graduated from Harvard in 1724, and was minister at East Bradford for sixty-five years. She d. July 2, 1749, and he m. Abigail Blodgett as his second wife. He d. Jan. 12, 1791/2.

Children: —

1. *Rebecca Balch,* b. Aug. 9, 1729.
2. *William Balch,* b. July 15, 1730.
3. *Hannah Balch,* b. May 25, 1732.
4. *Sarah Balch,* b. Dec. 16, 1733.
5. *Daniel Balch,* b. March 14, 1734/5.
6. *Nathaniel Balch,* b. Jan. 17, 1737/8.
7. *Benjamin Balch,* b. April 4, 1743.

11. Jonathan[4] Stone (*Nehemiah*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in Beverly September 2, 1702. He married Hannah Lovet, daughter of Simon and Annis (Swetland) Lovet of Beverly, October 31, 1726. The town of Arundel, Maine, having made a large grant of land to Edmund Goffe of Cambridge, on condition that he either settle in Arundel himself or provide a substitute, he engaged Jonathan Stone as his agent, and Stone, calling himself a coaster, of Beverly, purchased one hundred and twenty-three acres of land in Arundel from John Watson on

* Essex Probate, 310 : 513, 546; 316 : 78.

May 13, 1735.* In 1736, having established his family in Arundel, he sold "my now dwelling house in Beverly with half an acre of land" to Moses Morgan.†

Stone was made a proprietor of the town in 1737. He continued in the coasting trade, and in 1747 the Rev. Mr. Hovey mentions his schooner "Mary" in his diary. His female negro slave was one of the few held in Arundel and was valued highly.

Mr. Hovey writes in his diary "Mr. Stone died after a long confinement with jaundice, followed with a numb palsy and dropsy, which brought him to his end January 11," 1749/50. His gravestone on Huff's Neck, near the Newman house, gives his age as 47 years, 6 months. His widow fell from her horse while going to court at York to apply for administration of his estate, and under the date of March 26, Mr. Hovey says "Mrs. Stone returned from York where she hath been from February 27, and came home so lame as to be unable to walk . . . two men carried her in a chair to her fireside."

Hannah Stone, widow, and Israel Stone, joiner, of Arundel were appointed administrators, with Thomas Perkins, Esq., and Dixey Stone, mariner, as sureties on March 1, 1749/50. The estate was very large and the inventory lists among other items his Arundel homestead (£200), fifty acres and half of Scargo saw-mill (£66), three-eighths of a sloop (£29:17:4), a schooner (£40), three punch bowls, a sky glass, a watch (£8), shoe buckles, sleeve buttons, wig and cane. An additional inventory of his Beverly property, all real estate, valued at £155, was made by Robert Hale, Esq., Capt. Henry Herrick and Mr. John Stevens. In her account the widow claimed £31 for "her fall when in her Journey to York by which she was wounded and Lame long time." The estate was divided on August 26, 1756, between the widow, sons Israel, Jonathan, John, William, and Nehemiah, and only daughter Lydia.‡

Mrs. Stone married Capt. John Fairfield of Arundel as her second husband.

Children:—

i. Hannah, bapt. May 7, 1727, in Beverly; d. *s. p.* before 1756.

ii. Israel, b. Sept. 2, 1728, in Beverly; m. Sarah Perkins, daughter of Ensign Thomas and Mary (Wildes) Perkins of Arundel; mariner; d. in 1777, when his widow Sarah administered his estate;§ she d. Aug. 6, 1807, ae. 73 (Thomas Durrell Family Bible); her estate was administered by her son Israel in 1808, her heirs being her children Hannah Stone, Eunice Kimball, Sarah Kimball,

* York Deeds, XVII : 19.
† Essex Deeds, 73 : 138.
‡ York Probate, No. 18128.
§ York Probate, No. 18110.

Mary Perkins, Israel Stone and James Stone, and grandchildren Clement and Sarah Lord, of whom Thomas Durrell was guardian.*

Children:—

1. *Sarah*; m. Isaac Kimball Aug. 1, 1771.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756; m. Thomas Durrell Jan. 15, 1778; d. Sept. 8, 1778.
3. *Mary*; m. Abner Perkins March 5, 1785.
4. *Thomas*; d. at sea before 1808, *s. p.*
5. *Jane*; m. Abraham Lord Nov. 2, 1786.
6. *Hannah*; m. Capt. John Stone, son of Dixey and Mary (Curtis) Stone, her cousin, July 21, 1795; d. March 21, 1805.
7. *Eunice*; m. James Kimball of Wells May 21, 1801.
8. *James*; m. (1) Sarah Smith June 20, 1802; she d. Jan. 15, 1818, aged thirty-seven; m. (2) Lydia Perkins Dec. 14, 1818; she d. Feb. 10, 1838, aged fifty-four; Capt. James Stone d. May 16, 1838, aged sixty-five.
9. *Israel*, b. Sept. 23, 1775; m. Phebe Stone, daughter of Benjamin and Anna (Perkins) Stone Jan. 30, 1817; he d. Mar. 15, 1857; she d. Nov. 18, 1868 (Family Bible).

iii. JONATHAN, b. May 7, 1730, in Beverly; m. (1) Hannah Griffin (on the authority of Mr. Bradbury, author of the *History of Kennebunkport*, 1837) and possibly she is the "wife of Jonathan Stone" who d. in Beverly, with her still-born child, in 1759; m. (2) Phebe Downing; m. (3) Sarah (Miller) Washburne April 1, 1788; the heirs of Col. Jonathan Stone appointed Jacob Wildes, Esq., to settle his estate Jan. 22, 1799, and his widow Sarah and sons Dudley, Benjamin and Jonathan are mentioned.†

Children, by first wife:—‡

1. *John*; private in Capt. James Hubbard's company, Col. Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, Oct. 10, 1775; d. at Lake Champlain while in the service in 1776, *s. p.*
2. *Dudley*; served in Revolutionary Army for three months twenty-four days from May 12, 1775, in Capt. Jesse Dorman's company, Col. James Scamman's regiment; at Falmouth from Jan. 22, 1776, to Nov. 25, 1776, in Capt. Tobias Lord's company; in Rhode Island from May 19, 1777, to July 18, 1777, in Capt. Abel Moulton's company, Col. Titcombs' regiment; from Aug. 14, 1777, to Nov. 30, 1777, in Capt. Joshua Mason's company, Col. Storer's regiment; m. Hannah Perkins, Feb. 26, 1784.
3. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 14, 1757; m. Daniel Perkins Dec. 4, 1777.

By second wife:—

4. *Benjamin*, b. Nov. 26, 1759; served in Capt. John Elden's company, Col. Robinson's regiment from February to April, 1776; m. (1) Anna Perkins Oct. 22, 1787; she d. Nov. 16, 1820; m. (2) Sarah Patten July 22, 1822; d. Sept. 28, 1826; will of Benjamin Stone, gentleman,

* York Probate, No. 18155.
† York Deeds, 62 : 231.
‡ This distribution is on the authority of Mr. Bradbury.

made Sept. 15, 1826, proved March 6, 1827, mentions his wife Sarah, his elder children Abner, Phebe and Jonathan and his younger children Sally, Anna, Lois, Mary, Sophia and Benjamin;* the will of his daughter Sarah Stone lists her brothers and sisters as Abner and Jonathan Stone, Mary, Lois and Phebe Stone, Anna Clark and Sophia Twombley;† Sarah (Patten) Stone d. Dec. 12, 1853, aged 83; the family graves are in Lock's Cemetery.

5. *Lois*; m. Daniel Walker Dec. 23, 1779.
6. *Lydia*; m. John Robinson Dec. 16, 1784.
7. *Jonathan*; m. (1) Margaret McCullough; m. (2) Elizabeth Pickering of Newington, N. H., Oct. 29, 1798; mariner; d. Dec. 23, 1816; on his gravestone is inscribed "A skillful navigator. An honest and industrious citizen"; his wife Betsey, son Adam and daughter Olive survived him; his large estate included one-half of the brig "Juno," 317 gallons of rum, shares in the Kennebunkport and Cumberland Banks, much silver, mahogany, Oriental and East Indian articles, etc.; Cyrus K. Fairfield of Fort Wayne, Indiana, was appointed administrator *d. b. n.* in 1886 to collect French spoliation claims.
8. *Elizabeth*; m. Eliphalet Perkins Oct. 5, 1786; she d. Jan. 26, 1848, aged 80.
9. *Alice*, b. June 29, 1769; m. Stephen Perkins, son of Abner and Anna Perkins, April 22, 1790; she d. Jan. 14, 1850, aged 80.
10. *Phebe*, bapt. June 2, 1771; m. Josiah Paine Feb. 12, 1793.
11. *Samuel*, bapt. June 4, 1775; d. young.

iv. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1732, in Beverly; d. *s. p.* before 1756.

v. Benjamin, bapt. July 13, 1735, in Beverly; d. at sea before 1756, *s. p.*

vi. John; m. Jane Lord, daughter of Tobias and Jane (Smith) Lord of Arundel; his will, dated July 10, 1800, and proved Oct. 25, 1800, mentions his wife Jane, sons Jonathan, Tobias and John, daughters Hannah Robinson and Betty Mason and grandchildren Jane and John Averill.‡

Children: —

1. *Jonathan*; m. Betsey Webster.
2. *Tobias*; m. Jane Lord July 23, 1793.
3. *Hannah*; m. Joshua Robinson Sept. 18, 1781.
4. *Mary*; m. Joseph Averill Oct. 18, 1785.
5. *Elizabeth*, bapt. Nov. 10, 1771; m. Benjamin Mason of Coxhall Aug. 4, 1795.
6. *John*, bapt. Jan. 7, 1774; living in Gardiner in 1837.
7. *Daniel*, bapt. Dec. 8, 1776; d. young.

vii. Lydia; m. William Sargent; living in York in 1764, when they sold land in Arundel inherited from her father;§ removed to Frenchman's Bay, Maine; children.

viii. William; m. Betsey Thompson; she removed to Bristol, Lincoln County, Maine.¶

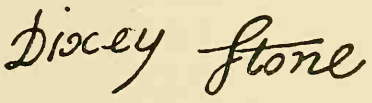
* York Probate, No. 18075.
† York Probate, No. 18156.
‡ York Probate, No. 18120.
§ York Deeds, 38 : 59.
¶ York Deeds, 48 : 94.

Children: —

1. *Abigail.*
2. *Betsey.*
3. *Sarah.*

ix. Nehemiah; m. (1) Hannah Murphy Jan. 27, 1774; m. (2) Elizabeth Emmons Oct. 3, 1805; d. *s. p.*

12. Capt. Dixey[4] Stone (*Nehemiah*[3], *John*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Beverly Nov. 20, 1713. He accompanied his brother Jonathan to Arundel where he was a ship-captain, engaged in the coasting trade. On June 26, 1750, the Rev. Mr. Hovey, the local minister, entered in his diary "Dixey Stone and Perkins launched their sloop." This vessel may have been the "Speedwell" of which Capt. Stone was in command "in His Majesty's Service in the Expedition Eastward" in 1754, the service beginning June 3 and ending August 6. She was of ninety tons burden and Capt. Stone received £27: 17: 2 for her use and £6: 3: 9 for his services as master. He was accompanied by Elijah Littlefield as mate, and Joseph Bickford and Jeremy Spring, sailors.



Dixey Stone was buried September 27, 1791,* and John Hovey, Esq., Capt. Jacob Wildes and Mr. Thomas Perkins were appointed to administer his estate. An account was presented by his son Robert, however, two years later, stating that the personal estate not being sufficient to pay the debts, it was necessary to sell a portion of the real estate. In 1797, all of the remaining real estate was settled on Robert, the eldest son, on condition that he make certain payments to his brothers and sisters, Jacob, John, Jane wife of James Burnham, Abigail wife of John Smith, Paul (Polly), the heirs of his brother Dixey and the heirs of his sister Sarah Patten.†

Mr. Bradbury says of Dixey Stone "His first wife was a Lovet, who left no children. His second wife was Mary Curtis, whom he married May 15, 1750." In Kennebunkport there still stands a small slate gravestone on which is cut "Mrs. Jane Stone ——— 1748," which undoubtedly marked the grave of Capt. Stone's first wife. As to her being a Lovet, however, there is some doubt, there being no Jane Lovet recorded in that Beverly family of proper age to have married Dixey Stone. His second

* "Capt. Stone was buried" [Diary of Elizabeth (Perkins) Wildes].
† York Probate, No. 18088.

wife, Mary Curtis, was a daughter of Jacob and Abigail (Bracy) Curtis of Arundel.

Mr. Bradbury's statement that all of Capt. Stone's children were by his second wife is also subject to strong doubt. His daughter Jane had a daughter married in 1784, and it is therefore probable that she herself was born before 1750, the year of his marriage to Mary Curtis. The same reasoning applies to his son Dixey, who had a son born in 1767. Robert, the eldest son in 1797, and Abigail, whose eldest child was born in 1772, can be assigned with even less certainty. The survival of a Bible record is the only chance of a definite determination of the question, in view of the fragmentary character of the Arundel records.

Children: — (The exact order of their birth unknown).

i. JANE; m. (1) John Wildes, son of Jacob and Ruth (Foster) Wildes of Arundel; m. (2) James Burnham, son of James and Grace (Delzell) Burnham, as his second wife, on Dec. 26, 1776; Burnham was killed in a skirmish with British sailors on Goat Island on Aug. 8, 1782; as Jane Burnham, widow, of Charlestown, Middlesex County, she deeded land to her son Dixey Wildes in 1807.*

Children, by first husband: —

1. *John Wildes*; d. in infancy.
2. *Lydia Wildes*; m. Alexander Thompson April 8, 1784.
3. *Thomas Wildes.*
4. *Dixey Wildes*; m. Theodosia Bragdon of York, int. July 28, 1804.

By second husband: —

5. *Seth Burnham,* b. Sept. 23, 1777.

ii. DIXEY, m. Elizabeth Fairfield, daughter of John Fairfield of Arundel; d. before 1796, when his brother John was appointed guardian of his children Betty and John.†

Children: —

1. *Benjamin,* b. Feb. 26, 1766/7; m. Betty Perkins Aug. 16, 1792; Capt. Benjamin Stone was lost at sea in 1796, aged twenty-nine; his widow m. John Strothers of Wells, int. Aug. 24, 1799; Strothers, as guardian of Dixey Stone, son of Benjamin, accounted for his schooling, clothing and board in 1809;‡ Dixey Stone, the son, was b. Sept. 11, 1794, and d. March 26, 1870, in Bridgton.
2. *Susanna,* b. April 24, 1771; m. Samuel Smith, Jr., July 21, 1791.
3. *Sarah,* b. June 16, 1775.
4. *Elizabeth,* b. Oct. 29, 1779.
5. *John,* b. May 12, 1782.

* York Deeds, 77 : 73.
† York Probate, No. 18119.
‡ York Probate, No. 18089.

iii. Robert; m. Mary Miller, daughter of Joseph Miller of Arundel; mariner; his will, dated Dec. 18, 1810, and proved April 13, 1811, mentions his daughters Molly Robinson, Lydia Benson, Sally Smith, Jane Stone and Peggy Stone, and his sons Robert and Dixey, the latter being named executor.*

Children: —

1. *Joseph,* bapt. Nov. 1, 1772; d. before 1810, *s. p.*
2. *Jane,* bapt. Nov. 1, 1772; unmarried in 1810.
3. *Margaret,* bapt. Aug. 22, 1773; unmarried in 1810.
4. *Mary,* bapt. May 5, 1776; m. Samuel Robinson, Jr., April 12, 1798.
5. *Sarah,* bapt. Jan. 4, 1778; d. young.
6. *Sarah,* bapt. Sept. 17, 1780; m. Andrew Smith March 3, 1808.
7. *Lydia,* bapt. Aug. 22, 1784; m. Robert Benson Nov. 27, 1804.
8. *Dixey,* bapt. Sept. 27, 1791; m. Hannah Smith Feb. 3, 1813.
9. *Robert*; m. Caroline Perkins Nov. 1, 1810; d. 1818.†

iv. Abigail; m. John Smith, son of Robert and Mary (Miller) Smith of Arundel; he was b. June 10, 1743.

Children: —

1. *Thomas Smith,* b. Sept. 13, 1772.
2. *Jane Smith,* b. Dec. 30, 1773.
3. *Robert Smith,* b. Aug. 24, 1776.
4. *John Smith,* b. Jan. 4, 1778.
5. *Robert Smith,* b. March 9, 1782.
6. *Andrew Smith,* b. April 29, 1784.
7. *William Smith,* b. Nov. 16, 1788.

v. Andrew; m. Rebecca Smith, daughter of Charles and Rebecca (Haley) Smith of Kittery and Arundel; private in Capt. Jesse Dorman's company, 30th Regiment, enlisting May 8, 1775, for three months; drummer in Capt. Wilde's company, Col. Phinney's Regiment at Fort George Jan. 1, 1776, to Dec. 8, 1776; at Fishkill June 16, 1778, enlisting for nine months; mariner; deeded ten acres in Arundel to his brother Robert Jan. 31, 1784;‡ died at sea before 1794, when his widow m. John Huff on Sept. 4; no children.

vi. Sarah; m. James Patten, son of Robert and Florence (Johnson) Patten of Arundel Dec. 7, 1775.§

vii. Jacob; mariner; living in 1800, when he deeded thirteen acres in Arundel to his brother Robert;¶ d. at Frenchman's Bay.

viii. Capt. John; m. Hannah Stone, daughter of Israel and Hannah (Perkins) Stone, his first cousin once removed, July 21, 1795; d. in Dartmoor Prison, England, during the War of 1812; his widow d. Feb. 4, 1847, aged seventy-three.

Child: —

1. *Eliza*; d. Feb. 28, 1861, aged fifty-eight.

ix. Polly; unmarried in 1797; "married in Standish," according to Mr. Bradbury.

* York Probate, No. 18151.
† York Probate, No. 18152.
‡ York Deeds, 49 : 52.
§ Her ancestry is the subject of this pamphlet.
¶ York Deeds, 66 : 220.

II

DIXEY, OF BEVERLY

DIXEY

Capt. William Dixey of Beverly was born in England about the year 1607. He came to America in 1629, when he was twenty-two years old, as one of the servants of Mr. Isaac Johnson, the associate of Winthrop and Saltonstall, who, in Capt. Dixey's own language, "wrote to the Honoured Governor Mr. Endicott . . . for a place to sett down in." Mr. Johnson, who did not set sail until 1630, sent his men and cattle ahead of him, and, the Governor giving them leave to settle where they would, they went to Saugus (Lynn), where, after a cordial reception from Sagamore James and his tribe, they cut grass for their cattle, keeping them upon the peninsula of Nahant.* In another deposition, made when he was an old man, he gives details of the relations between the local Indians and the new colony as follows: "when wee came to dwell heare the Indians bid us welcome, & shewed themselves very glad that wee came to dwell among them, & I understood they had kindly entertained the English that came hither before wee came, & the English & the Indians had a feild in comon fenced in together, & the Indians fled to shelter themselves under the English ofttimes, saying they were afraid of theire enemy Indians in the contry; in p'ticular I remember somtime after wee arrived the Agawam Indians complained to Mr. Endicott that they were afraid of other indians caled as I take it Tarrateens: Hugh Browne was sent with others in a boat to Agawam for the Indianes reliefe, & at other times we gave our neighbour Indians protection from theire Inemy Indians."† Mr. Johnson, who arrived in June, 1630, on the "Arbella," died the following September, and presumably William Dixey was then thrown on his own resources.

He settled in Salem, eventually but perhaps not immediately, making his home on "Cape Ann side," later to be called Beverly, and began a long and useful career. He took the freeman's oath and was made a proprietor in 1634. He was called sergeant as early as 1636 and his rise in military rank was continuous. In 1645 when the Salem military company was formed he was made its ensign, holding that rank until 1662 when he was confirmed as lieutenant of the foot company then formed on "Cape Ann side," and some time before 1677 he was made its captain. The

* Records and Files, etc., VII : 127.
† Essex Deeds, 5 : 107.

ferry between Salem and "Cape Ann side" was put in his charge in 1639, and although he was among the petitioners for permission to settle at Jeffrey's Creek in 1640, he was living on Bass River and keeping the ferry as late as 1645.

He married Anna ——— about 1635, and his wife was a member of Salem church before 1636.

Capt. Dixey shared in the various early land grants. His family in 1637 consisted of five persons, and, as he and his wife had but one child at that time, the two unexplained persons may possibly have been relatives who resided with him.* He served on the Grand Jury in 1645, 1659, 1661, 1668 and 1669, and on the Trial Jury in 1647, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1653, 1655, 1656, 1664, 1666 and 1677. In this latter year he administered the oath of fidelity to the male inhabitants of Manchester.

Although "Cape Ann side" had exercised many of the functions of a separate community for some years, it was not until 1667 that its church became independent of Salem and 1668 that it was politically established as Beverly. Capt. Dixey and his wife were among the petitioners for the new parish, each being third on the respective lists of men and women.

Capt. Dixey died in 1690 at the ripe age of eighty-two or three, his wife having died before February 1, 1684/5, when he had made his will. Having lost his only son in 1677, he left his land to his five daughters Mary Woodbury, Anna Judkins, Abigail Stone, Elizabeth Morgan and Sarah Gale, and his household goods to three of them, Abigail, Elizabeth and Sarah. He also

* Thomas Dixey, without doubt a kinsman of Captain William Dixey, was received as an inhabitant of Salem on Aug. 21, 1637. He lived on "Darby Fort Side," later incorporated as Marblehead, and he kept the ferry between Marblehead and Salem from 1644 to 1669, and possibly longer. His wife was admitted to the church in 1643. His will, made Feb. 28, 1680, and probated in Boston Aug. 31, 1686, mentions his wife Mary, sons Thomas, John and Samuel, daughters Mary Holman, Abigail Smith, Remember White, and Hannah Bowen, and his son-in-law Gabriel Holman.

Children: —

i. THOMAS, bapt. 18 : 4 : 1643; d. young.
ii. MARY, bapt. 12 : 11 : 1644, in Salem; m. Gabriel Holman of Marblehead; both living in 1680.
iii. JOHN, bapt. 13 : 10 : 1646; d. young.
iv. ABIGAIL, bapt. 1 : 8 : 1648; m. John Smith, maltster, 25 : 12 : 1669; living in 1680.
v. REMEMBER; m. Josiah White (Records and Files, etc., Vol. VIII, p. 140).
vi. HANNA; m. John Bowen, Dec. 2, 1680; living in 1680.
vii. THOMAS, bapt. 29 : 11 : 1653; m. Elizabeth ———; his inventory was filed July 30, 1691, and administration granted to his widow Elizabeth, the document mentioning two daughters, Mary and Remember (Essex Probate, 303 : 38); the widow m. John Harwood in Marblehead, Oct. 28, 1695.

Children: —

1. *Mary*; m. George Angoe of London, July 23, 1706.
2. *Remember*; m. Joseph Proctor, Nov. 27, 1707.
3. *Thomas*, bapt. Oct. 7, 1683; d. young.
4. *Nicholas*, bapt. Oct., 1683; d. young.
5. *Samuel*, bapt. Oct. 7, 1683; d. young.

viii. MARGARET, bapt. 16 : 1 : 1656; d. before 1680.
ix. JOHN, bapt. 26 : 2 : 1657; m. Sarah Collins 9 : 10 : 1679; she d. in 1737, aged 82.
x. SAMUEL, bapt. 20 : 1 : 1663; m. Margaret Parker, Oct. 23, 1684.

remembered his grandsons Jonathan Stone and Dixey Woodbury, his three granddaughters who were named for his late wife, Anna Gale, Anna Stone and Anna Morgan, and the two children of his deceased son, Elizabeth and Sarah Dixey. Sergt. John Hill and Lieut. John Dodge were appointed overseers. The document was proved June 24, 1690, and an inventory of £113: 16 was entered.*

Their son's reference in his will to his "own dear father and mother," the old Captain's gift to his three grandchildren who bore his wife's name and the persistent use of his own surname as a given name for their sons by his daughters and grandchildren give an unmistakable impression that Capt. Dixey and his wife lived lives of strong character and deep affection.

Children: —

i. Mary; m. Hugh Woodbury in Salem in Dec., 1650. He was a son of William Woodbury and his wife Anne (Patch) who came from South Petherton, Somerset, to Salem in 1636. Hugh was admitted freeman in 1650. He lived in Beverly.

Children: —

1. *Samuel Woodbury*, b. Dec. 6, 1651.
2. *Sarah Woodbury*, b. June 2, 1654.
3. *Hugh Woodbury*, b. Feb. 12, 1657.
4. *John Woodbury*, b. Sept. 5, 1658.
5. *Josiah Woodbury*, b. Sept. 15, 1663.
6. *Priscilla Woodbury*, b. Jan. 12, 1665.
7. *Priscilla Woodbury*, b. April 8, 1666.
8. *Rebecca Woodbury*, b. Feb. 22, 1667.
9. *Anna Woodbury*, b. Mar. 15, 1669.
10. *Elizabeth Woodbury*, b. Feb. 12, 1671.
11. *Dixie Woodbury*, b. April 26, 1674.
12. *Mary Woodbury*, b. Feb. 6, 1675/6.

ii. Abigail, bapt. 25: 10: 1636; m. John Stone of Beverly. (*See Stone.*)

iii. Anna, bapt. 17: 4: 1638; m. Nehemiah Hayward in Salem 11: 6: 1657. He was a son of Nicholas Hayward (*or* Howard). His will, dated March 22, 1664/5, and proved Sept. 26, 1665, mentions his wife Anna, his children (unnamed), his father Nicholas Hayward, and brothers Nathaniel Hayward and John Dickey, who were named overseers of his children and estate. Anna (Dixey) Hayward m. Thomas Judkin of Gloucester Nov. 25, 1665, at which time he bought a house and land near Gloucester meeting-house from George Blake, to receive his wife and her children. He had been a proprietor of Gloucester since 1645. He d. Feb. 23, 1694/5, leaving a will in which he leaves his property to his wife and legacies to his (her) grandsons Thomas Sargent and Thomas Allen, who were doubtless named for him. Anna (Dixey) (Hayward) Judkins d. Jan. 27, 1706, in Gloucester.

* Essex Probate, 302 : 20.

Children: —

1. *Sara Hayward,* b. 3: 1: 1658, in Salem; m. George Harvey.
2. *Rose Hayward*; m. Joseph Allen of Gloucester Nov. 20, 1684.
3. *Anna Hayward,* b. 1: 6: 1661, in Salem; m. John Sargent of Gloucester, Dec. 24, 1679.

iv. JOHN, bapt. 19: 10: 1639; m. Elizabeth Allen Nov. 6, 1668, in Swansea. He was a prosperous sea-captain, living in Swansea, when he d. in 1673, at the age of thirty-four. His will, dated Sept. 21, and proved Aug. 9, 1673, leaves to his two daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah, £100 apiece at their marriage or majority, or £200 to the survivor of them; to his cousin Samuel Woodbury, son of his sister Mary, "all my part of my sloop 'Swann' "; to "my owne Deare father and mother" £10 of the £50 owed him by his brother Samuel Morgan; to his five sisters the remaining £40 owed by Morgan; the residue to his wife. The overseers were Mr. James Brown, "my father Allen of Swansey," Mr. Nathaniel Paine of Rehoboth, and Mr. Richard Sharp of Boston. The inventory of Mr. John Dixcey was sworn by his widow, Elizabeth, on May 20, 1674. Among the interesting items of the large estate are — House and Grounds £250; Cash £212: 11; 73½ oz. of plate, £22: 1; 2 Gold rings, £1: 10; 2 pocket watches, £1; a Negro Mayde servant named Mall, £24. His widow m. John Fayerweather in 1674.

Children, bapt. in Beverly: —

1. *Elizabeth,* b. Oct. 3, 1669, in Swansea; bapt. Sept. 24, 1676, as "daughter of John Dixey, deceased, son of William"; m. (1) Benjamin Pemberton, who d. in 1708/9, leaving his widow with eight children; m. (2) Edward Winslow May 22, 1712.
2. *Sarah,* b. Oct. 1, 1672, in Swansea; bapt. Sept. 24, 1676; m. Thomas Givin Nov., 1691, in Boston.

v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 17: 8: 1641; m. Serg. Samuel Morgan, 15: 10: 1658, in Salem. He was a son of Robert and Margaret (Norman) Morgan and was b. about 1637; selectman of Marblehead, 1667; juryman 1678; removed to Beverly in 1681 when Capt. Dixey deeded him thirty acres at Mackerel Cove; sold his old and new houses at Marblehead to Ambrose Gale; tythingman in Beverly, 1683; Sergeant; constable, 1689. Elizabeth (Dixie) Morgan d. Feb. 24, 1690. Her son Luke administered her estate.* He m. Mary ——— before July 24, 1694, when she was dismissed to Beverly by the Gloucester church. He d. in 1698. His will, proved Nov. 16 of that year, mentions his wife Mary, his eldest son Samuel, second son Luke, third son Robert, fourth son William, fifth son Joseph, his daughters Elizabeth and Anne, his brother Joseph Morgan and his nephew Joseph Morgan (son of Joseph).†

Children: —

1. *Aaron Morgan,* bapt. May 24, 1663; d. before 1698.
2. *Joseph Morgan,* bapt. 26: 7: 1666; d. before 1698.
3. *Samuel Morgan,* bapt. 26: 7: 1666.
4. *Luke Morgan.*

* Essex Probate, 307 : 45.
† Essex Probate, 306 : 106.

5. *Robert Morgan,* bapt. May 8, 1670.
6. *John Morgan,* bapt. July, 1673; d. before 1698.
7. *William Morgan*; d. before Nov. 22, 1699, when his father's heirs divided his property by agreement.
8. *Elizabeth Morgan*; m. Benjamin Wallis March 23, 1695; killed by Indians with her three children in the Purpoodock, Maine, massacre, on Aug. 10, 1703.
9. *Joseph Morgan,* bapt. Oct. 2, 1681; m. Elizabeth ———, who was killed with two children in the Purpoodock massacre in 1703.
10. *Anna Morgan,* bapt. Aug. 9, 1685; Richard Ober was her guardian in 1690;* m. Hezekiah Ober Nov. 5, 1702.

vi. SARAH, bapt. 2: 5: 1643; m. Edmund Gale of Marblehead, fisherman and seaman. He was made freeman in 1660; d. before March 10, 1717/8, when his widow Sarah sold land to her son Azor.

Children: —

1. *Samuel Gale,* bapt. 12: 3: 1666, in Salem.
2. *Sarah Gale,* bapt. 12: 3: 1666, in Salem; m. John Stone. (*See Stone.*)
3. *Edmund Gale,* bapt. 14: 2: 1667, in Salem.
4. *Azor Gale,* bapt. April 25, 1669, in Salem; m. Mary Roots of Boston May 9, 1698, in Boston; d. Jan. 28, 1727/8.
5. *Miriam Gale,* bapt. Dec. 31, 1671; m. John White of Ipswich Jan. 14, 1696.
6. *Abraham Gale,* bapt. Feb. 22, 1673/4, in Beverly; m. Lydia Ropes of Salem, March, 1696.
7. *Anna Gale,* bapt. 17: 7: 1676 in Beverly; m. Walter Shaw Dec. 4, 1696.
8. *William Gale,* bapt. Feb. 16, 1678/9, in Beverly.
9. *Charity Gale,* bapt. 23: 10: 1683, in Beverly; m. Jonathan Raiment Jan. 8, 1706/7.
10. *Mary Gale,* bapt. Feb. 16, 1678/9, in Beverly; m. James Chapman Dec. 8, 1708.

* Essex Probate, 307 : 7.

III

HART, OF MARBLEHEAD

HART

1. John Hart, aged forty, a shoemaker, and his wife Mary, aged thirty-one, were among the passengers on the "James," of London, bound for New England on July 13, 1635. They settled in Salem, where John Hart was a proprietor in 1636. Both he and Mary, his wife, were members of the First Church of Salem in 1637. Mary Hart must have died very soon after this date, however, and Hart married, for his second wife, Florence Norman, a daughter of Richard Norman, one of the "old planters" of Salem.

Hart was made a freeman of the colony on 9: 5: 1645. His home was in that part of Salem which soon became the separate political unit of Marblehead, where Hart was chosen by the town to collect the tax for a meeting-house in 1648. He was granted the right to keep "a house of common entertainment" in 1651, the privilege being confirmed by the Court.

From the town Hart received a grant of ten acres in 1637, and, petitioning with William Charles for land, he was granted a house-lot and five acres "at Mrbell head" in the same year. In 1638 he received three-quarters of an acre of marsh. He paid a town rate of £2 in 1647, and was allowed to pasture two cows on the common land in 1648. He was appointed administrator of the estate of Richard Jarret of Poole by the Boston Court in November, 1651.

John Hart died in 1656 and his widow Florence was appointed administratrix of his estate. It was apparently obvious that his estate was insolvent, as Elias Stileman was immediately directed to apportion the claims of his creditors. From evidence presented in suits brought fifteen years later by Jonathan Hart to recover his father's real estate in Marblehead, it appears that the widow Florence Hart accepted her husband's personal property in lieu of dower, and that the Hart house, the acre of land around it and the five acres of town grant, at Devereux's Point, became the property of George Corwin, the principal creditor, who sold this property to John Peach, Jr., of Marblehead.

Inventory of the estate of John Hart of Marblehead, taken 14: 1: 1655/6 by Moses Mavericke and Johanne Bartoll: One house with aboute an acre of ground whereon ye house standeth

& an old Cow house together with Commonidg for 2 Cowes & 5 acres upland, 36 li.; A part of ye farme that was Mr. Humphrey's, 7 li. 10 s.; 1 acre of meadow at Salem, 3 li., 2 Cowes, 8 li.; 1 Calfe ten weekes ould, 15 s.; 2 small swine, 1 li.; 1 flock beed in ye parlour, 1 Cotten Rugg, 1 boulster & 2 pillowes, feathers, 2 old Curtaines, 2 li. 10 s.; 1 table, 4 Joynstooles, 15 s.; 1 chaire, 2 s. 8 d.; 2 chests & 1 box, 12 s.; 1 pr. of great Andirons, tongs & shovell, 10 s. 2 window Cussions, 3 s.; 1 woolin wheele, 3 s.; 1 Looking glass, 3 s.; 6 pewter dishes, 2 baisons, 1 li., 2 quart potts, 1 candlestick, beaker & wine cup, brass snuffers & small cupp, 7 s.; 1 pr. wooll Cards, 2 s.; 3 Iron potts, 1 li. 5 s.; 3 brass kettles, 1 copper kettle & skillet, 1 li.; 1 brass furnace, 1 li.; 1 feather bed, boulster & 2 pillowes, 2 li. 10 s.; a pr. Curtaines & Vallance, 1 li. 10 s.; 1 white Rugg & Coverlett, 1 li.; ——elt, 3 s. 6 d.; ——stead & Cord, 5 s.; ——ble very ould & little, 1 s. 6 d.; 1 Lanthorne, 1 s. 6d.; 3 pr. sheetes, 2 pr. pillow-beeres, 1 li. 10 s.; 1 tablecloth, 1 doz. napkins, 12 s.; 1 table in ye kitchin, 1 s. 6 d.; 2 tubbs & 2 payles, 5 s.; som earthenwaier & other Lumber, 6 s.; 1 spitt & hanger for ye chimney, 5 s.; total 74 li. 10 s. 6d. The estate is debtor to Mr. Corwin, 30 li.; Mr. Browne, 8 li. 6 s.; a bill at Boston, 5 li.; Sam. Archard, 2 li.; Mr. Elzey, 18 li.; total 63 li. 6 s.

Florence (Norman) Hart married as her second husband Thomas Whittridge of Ipswich, a son of William Whittridge, who came to America on the "Elizabeth" in 1635. In September, 1668, William Knowlton sued Thomas and Florence Whittridge for slander alledging that she had charged him with theft. The case was tried before Justice Samuel Symonds, who found for the plaintiff. Knowlton, however, was not satisfied with the amount of damages granted him and appealed to the Quarterly Court, where the case was reversed, the verdict being for the Whittridges. The chief witness for the defense was Mrs. Whittridge's daughter, Florence Hart, who testified that after bargaining with Knowlton for a handkerchief and a knife, she missed a shilling from the little box in which her money was kept.*

Florence Whittridge died under extraordinary circumstances in 1672 and a jury of inquest decided, on 2: 6: 1672, that she was "axcessary to hir own death by stifling or Drowning hir selfe in the wattr."† An account of her death, in the ecclesiastical style of the times, is given in the diary of Rev. William Adams.‡

* Records and Files, etc., IV : 54.
† Records and Files, etc., V : 124.
‡ Mass. Historical Society Coll. 4th Series, Vol. I, p. 17.

"Thomas Whittridge his wife, who being a woman of no commendable life was by a fortune teller told y^t^ she should meet with great trouble if she escaped with her life: afterward being in great horror, Mr. Richard Hubbard gave her several scriptures to consider of. When he was gone she turned ye Bible the best part of an hour saying there was another scripture if she could find it, w^c^ what it was or whether she found it being unknown to others she clapt the Bible too and said she would never look into it more, w^c^ by the just judgment of God she never did. At night she told her son, a youth about 12 or 13 years at y^e^ most, y^t^ it would be as y^e^ fortune teller had said. . . . The boy desired his mother y^t^ she would not mind what he had said, for he believed that he was a lying fellow, but that she would mind what was said in the word of God. At this word she flew up saying (as some report) He is come! The door either by her or by itselfe being opened with great violence she ran out. And being presently followed no sight could be had of her, but a shrieking or groaning or both was heard. The next morning there was to be seen a path made thro the thickest places of weeds and briars as if a great timber log had been drawn there which being followed her coat was found therein, and she a little further with her face thrust into a little puddle of water not sufficient to cover all her face, lying dead. '*Quam inscrutabilia judicia Dei!*' "

There is not a little irony in the fact that to modern minds the superstition of this Puritan divine, without a word of human pity, seems more contemptible than the belief of this nerve-sick woman in the soothsayer's prophecy.

Children of John Hart by wife Mary: —

i. JOHN. George Pollard of Marblehead left five pounds to "John Hart y^e^ younger" by will in 1646, John Hart witnessing the instrument. In 1661 John Hart of Marblehead was one of eight defendants sued by Mr. William Shakerlie for abandoning a fishing voyage to Monhegan before it was completed. In that same year he sued his partners John Larcum and Walter Munjoy for withholding his share of the proceeds of a fishing voyage, Charles Knight testified that Hart "being not fit to go to sea" hired him to go in his place and, the catch being good, Larcum and Munjoy had offered to pay him his wages to defraud Hart of his profits. In 1662, he was "cast away" with John and Nicholas Lookman and Richard Holman, and administration of his estate was granted to Mr. George Corwin and Mr. Moses Maverick.*

ii. SAMUEL. In 1671 Jonathan Hart and Edward Flint were appointed administrators of the estate of Samuel Hart, who died at sea.

* Records and Files, etc., Vol. I : 106; II : 313, 320, 368.

Children by wife Florence (Norman):—

iii. ELIZABETH; m. Ensign Edward Flint 20: 8: 1659, in Salem. He was the eldest son of William and Alice (Williams) Flint. He made his will in May, 1711, naming his wife Elizabeth, sons David and Benjamin, and daughters Elizabeth Dean, Hannah Orring, Sarah Willard, Deborah Lee, and Abigail Holloway.

Children:—

1. *John Flint,* b. Mar. 26, 1660.
2. *William Flint,* b. Aug. 12, 1661.
3. *Thomas Flint,* b. Feb. 1, 1662/3.
4. *Elizabeth Flint*; m. Joseph Dean Mar. 16, 1696.
5. *Hannah Flint*; m. Robert Orange of Boston.
6. *Benjamin Flint.*
7. *Joseph Flint*; m. Experience Derby June 22, 1698.
8. *Sarah Flint*; m. Jacob Willard.
9. *Deborah Flint*; m. Thomas Lee of Boston.
10. *David Flint*; m. Ruth Flint Jan. 4, 1696.
11. *Abigail Flint*; m. (1) Edward Holloway June 9, 1704; m. (2) Benjamin Gerrish, later Governor of Bermuda.

iv. SARAH; m. Lieut. Jeremiah Neale June 15, 1668. (*See Neale.*)

v. DEBORAH; m. Serg. Joseph[2] Morgan July 12, 1669, in Lynn. He was a son of Robert[1] and Margaret (Norman) Morgan, and was his wife's first cousin. He was a cooper, and lived in Beverly. He served in King Philip's War and was a grantee of Narragansett No. 3. He served on the Grand Jury in 1703, and was clerk of the Beverly Market for many years. After the death of his wife Deborah he m. Sarah Hill, widow, Oct. 25, 1694. His will, dated Oct. 23, and probated Oct. 30, 1732, mentions his sons Joseph and Moses, his daughters Miriam and Sarah, grandchildren Joseph, Robert, Elizabeth and Abigail Baker, and his son-in-law (step-son) John Hill.*

Children:—

1. *Joseph Morgan*; living in 1732.
2. *Jonathan,* b. about 1672; d. in 1693, *s. p.*
3. *Deborah Morgan*; m. John Baker Dec. 28, 16—.
4. *Robert Morgan,* b. Jan. 12, 1681.
5. *Benjamin Morgan,* b. Mar. 12, 1683.
6. *Miriam Morgan,* b. July 12, 1685.
7. *Abigail Morgan,* b. Sept., 1687.
8. *Moses Morgan,* b. Sept. 6, 1688; d. young.
9. *Moses Morgan,* b. Oct. 14, 1691; living in 1732.
10. *Sarah Morgan,* b. Oct. 14, 1691; m. Nathaniel Baker, Jan. 2, 1717.

vi. FLORENCE; m. John Trask of Beverly, between 1668 and 1672. In the former year she testified as Florence Hart, and in the latter John Trask is called son-in-law of Thomas Whittridge, her mother's second husband. Trask was a "sea-faring man" and was a nephew of Osmund Trask of Beverly, mentioned in the inventory of his estate in 1677. Florence (Hart) Trask d. before 1687/8 when Trask had m. Hannah Solart.† He moved to Lexington in 1715.‡

2. vii. JONATHAN.

* Essex Probate, 319 : 372.
† Essex Deeds, 9 : 110.
‡ See New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 46 : 89.

2. JONATHAN[2] HART (*John*[1]) married Lydia Neale, daughter of John and Mary (Lawes) Neale of Salem, 9 mo. 1671.

In 1673, after the death of his mother, he commenced suit against John Peach, Jr., to recover his father's house and six acres of land in Marblehead, one acre being about the house and the remaining five acres near Devereux's Point. He sued "in behalf of himself and his sisters Elizabeth, Sara, Deborah and Florence, the only children and heirs of John Hart and Florence, his wife," his brothers-in-law Edward Flint, Jeremiah Neale, Joseph Morgan and John Trask having given him a power-of-attorney dated March 1, 1672/3. John Cooke and William Buckley testified that they went with Jonathan Hart of Salem to the house in question on February 20, 1672/3, and heard Jonathan Hart say "Goodman peach you know this house & Land was my Fathers he said I know it was, ye sd Jonathan Hart said Goodman peach I command you to go out of doors & give me posestion. He answered he would not — win it and wear it." Peach relied on the deed of Capt. George Corwin, who deeded the property to him, on authority given by the County Court, on March 8, 1661/2, and presented in evidence the papers relating to the settlement of John Hart's estate and the deed, but the jury gave a verdict for the plaintiff. Peach demanded a review of the case, the writ being dated five days after the original writ, and the second trial was held in Salem June 24, 1673, the verdict being returned in favor of Peach. Included in the new evidence was a deposition by William Beale stating that Jonathan Hart had owned, in his hearing, that his mother Florence Hart had accepted his father's moveable estate in lieu of her dower right in his land, and William Waters testified that he heard Florence Hart say that she would be glad of such a settlement and that she carried the moveables away with her. Jonathan Hart appealed the case to the next Court of Assistants in Boston, John Putnam going on his bond. The case was presented the following October, and judgment was reversed in favor of Hart and his sisters. Peach did not, however, rest at this point, but presented a further appeal to the General Court, which sustained him, handing down a judgment that he was entitled to the property. In 1681 the Harts again attempted to have the case reviewed in the County Court, but it was withdrawn before trial,* and Hart satisfied judgment in January, 1681/2.

In a similar case, in 1679, Jonathan Hart, by his attorneys,

* Records and Files, etc., V : 129, 168; VIII : 192. Supreme Judicial Court, No. 1246. No. 162125.

Jeremiah Neale and Edward Flint, sued Richard Rowland for retaining four or five acres of the "plaine farm" which his father John Hart died possessed of and which the proprietors of Marblehead had purchased of Major Hawthorne. The Commissioners Court gave judgment for Rowland, but Hart appealed to the County Court and obtained a verdict. Testimony was presented that Richard Rowland had admitted that he had a third part of John Hart's land in his possession, and Martha Beale testified that Jonathan Hart would have sued in his mother's life time, but that she would not let him.*

Jonathan Hart had sold other land in Marblehead to Thomas Pitman, Jr., in 1678, and he deeded fourteen acres of the "plaine farm," the title being legally cleared by the Court's judgment, to Robert Bartlett in 1679, his brothers-in-law Neale and Flint also signing the deed, which was witnessed by his uncle Richard Norman.** In 1681 he made an agreement with his Neale brothers-in-law in regard to the land inherited from his father-in-law John Neale in the North Field.† Lydia (Neale) Hart, who signed the Pitman deed in 1678, was dead in 1681.‡

Jonathan Hart was still living in 1707, when his son is called Jonathan Hart, Jr., in a deed from his uncle Lieut. Neale.§ The probate records contain no settlement of his estate, but he was dead in 1721, when the Records of the Salem Proprietors mention his estate.¶

Children, born in Salem:—

i. Lydia, b. Jan. 5, 1671/2; m. Nehemiah Stone of Beverly. (*See Stone.*)

3. ii. Jonathan, b. April 14, 1673.

iii. John, b. June 6, 1675; no further record found.

iv. Sarah; m. Joseph[4] Balch, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Balch, int. March 21, 1697/8. He was b. in Beverly Sept. 26, 1677, and d. Aug. 14, 1712. They deeded all interest in the estate of her grandfather John Neal to her brother Jonathan Hart in April, 1712.‖ She m. William Mellowes of Scituate Dec. 25, 1716. After his death she m. Deacon Samuel Stodder of Scituate, on Sept. 27, 1749. She d. before 1762, when he d. leaving a widow Elizabeth.

Children, by first husband:—

1. *Benjamin Balch,* bapt. Oct. 18, 1702.
2. *Elizabeth Balch,* b. Dec. 11, 1704.
3. *Lydia Balch,* b. April 7, 1707.
4. *Sarah Balch,* b. Dec. 1, 1709.
5. *Joseph Balch,* bapt. June 22, 1712.

* Records and Files, etc., VII : 3, 108.
** Essex Deeds, 5 : 5; 16 : 154.
† Essex Deeds, 24 : 246.
‡ Essex Deeds, 24 : 246.
§ Essex Deeds, 26 : 150.
¶ Collections of Essex Institute, 36 : 173.
‖ Essex Deeds, 25 : 96.

By second husband: —

6. *William Mellowes,* b. Dec. 3, 1718.
7. *John Mellowes,* b. May 3, 1721.
8. *Abigail Mellowes,* b. April 11, 1725.

3. Jonathan[3] Hart (*Jonathan*[2], *John*[1]) was born in Salem April 14, 1673. He married Sarah Maule, daughter of Thomas and Naomi (Lyndsay) Maule of Salem January 24, 1705. Her father was one of the most prominent of the Massachusetts Quakers. She was born 17 : 7 : 1677, in Salem. On May 25, 1696, he was serving as a seaman on the bark "Repaire" of Salem, owned by Mr. Philip English and commanded by Samuel Flint, on a voyage from Bilbao to New England by way of Madeira, when they were captured by a French ship from St. John, 45° west of Cape Finisterre, and carried prisoners to Placentia in Newfoundland. His captivity was of short duration as he testified to the facts in Salem on the following October 30.* He died before December 30, 1720, when his will was probated. This document is dated February 22, 1717/8, and leaves his entire estate to his wife Sarah during her widowhood, for the maintenance of herself and her children, his cousin Benjamin Flint to be consulted before the sale of any of the principal of the property. The will is witnessed by his uncle Jeremiah Neale, his sister Lydia Stone and John Swinnerton, and his wife is appointed sole executrix.†

Sarah Hart survived until 1732, when administration *cum testamento annexo* was granted on the estate of Jonathan Hart to his son Jonathan,‡ as well as administration on the estate of his mother.§ The inventory presented by Jonathan amounted to £452 : 12 : 11, including a "Pew in the meeting house," valued at £24. His account was presented June 25, 1733.

Children, born in Salem: —

i. Lydia, b. Sept. 22, 1706; m. Capt. William Brown of Salem Dec. 5, 1727. He was a son of Capt. William and Mary (English) Brown. His second wife was widow Abigail (Archer) Elkins, whom he m. Jan. 25, 1743/4. He d. in 1752.

Children: —

1. *Joseph Brown.*
2. *Lydia Brown.*
3. *Mary Brown.*
4. *William Brown.*
5. *Abigail Brown.*

* Essex Deeds, 11 : 166.
† Essex Probate, 313 : 225-7.
‡ Essex Probate, 319 : 444.
§ Essex Probate, 321 : 76.

6. *Philip Brown.*
7. *Sarah Brown.*

ii. PELETH, b. Sept. 10, 1708.

iii. JONATHAN, b. April 13, 1711; m. Rebecca Massey Dec. 20, 1733. She was a daughter of Nathaniel[3] and Rebecca (Tompkins) Massey and a great-granddaughter of Jeffrey Massey, one of the immigrants of 1630. His second wife was Abigail (Baker) Ober of Beverly, whom he m. Nov. 12, 1741. He purchased a home and land in Beverly from Thomas Hurd, Jr., for £150 on July 13, 1743.* "Abigail, wife of Captain Jonathan Hart and daughter of Nathaniel Baker" d. Dec. 6, 1768, in her fifty-first year. Capt. Hart then married Mrs. Ruth West, Dec. 19, 1771. She was buried Aug. 18, 1780, and the administration of her estate was granted to her husband March 4, 1782. The inventory contains the item "one-third part of Widow Elizabeth Johnson's land at present undivided."† Capt. Hart's fourth venture, with Sarah Dodge, on Sept. 30, 1781, was more successful, the lady surviving him. He was buried Dec. 28, 1784, in Beverly. She was appointed to administer his estate, with Benjamin and Stephen Dodge as sureties, in 1785. She continued until Jan. 11, 1830, when her age was ninety-five.

iv. SARAH, b. Aug. 31, 1713; m. John Webber of Marblehead Jan. 8, 1733, in Salem; d. before 1739, when he m. as his second wife Sarah Felton of Salem.

Children:—

1. *John Webber*, bapt. Dec. 22, 1734, in Marblehead.
2. *Jonathan Webber*, bapt. Feb. 27, 1736/7, in Salem.

v. MARGARET, b. Oct. 13, 1717.

* Essex Deeds, 84 : 274.
† Essex Probate, 355 : 174, 349; 356 : 380; 357 : 119.

IV

NORMAN, OF SALEM AND MARBLEHEAD

NORMAN

1. Richard Norman, born in England about the year 1580, came to America as an employee of the Dorchester Company, a group of capitalists and adventurers who established a small colony at Cape Ann in 1623. It is not certain that he was an original member of this settlement, which undoubtedly received additions from England from time to time, but we know that he and his family were among those who, upon the failure of the Cape Ann venture, moved to Naumkeag in 1626 under the leadership of Roger Conant and were established there upon the arrival of the Endicott migration in 1628. Testifying in 1680, Richard Brackenbury of Beverly, aged eighty, said that he came to New England with the late Governor Endicott and that when "wee came ashore at the place now called Salem . . . wee found living (there) Old Goodman Norman and his sonn . . . and others" who "owned that they came over upon the account of a company in England called by the name of Dorchester Company or Dorchester Merchants; they had sundry houses built at Salem . . . and they declared that they had a house built at Cape Ann for the dorchester company."* These pre-Endicott settlers became known in Salem history as the "old planters."

Richard Norman participated in the various grants made to the colonists in 1636, 1637 and 1640, and he had undoubtedly received a previous allotment of land of considerable size, as it is recorded that he and his son John sold one hundred acres to Capt. William Trask in 1636, and that Governor Endicott bought land near the head of Bass River, originally granted to Richard Norman and others, which purchase was confirmed to the governor by grant in 1643.

Norman was probably not of the Puritan persuasion and in 1650 we find him living on "Darby Fort side" (Marblehead) where he may possibly have settled some years previously, beyond the immediate influence of the Salem church-state, and where his defective fences caused his appearance in court.† The last record we have of him is in 1653, where Richard Norman "the elder" made over his house and ten acre lot in "Marvellhead

* Essex Deeds, 5 : 107.
† Records and Files, etc., I : 194.

upon Darbe Fort side" to his son Richard.* He probably died soon afterward.

Richard Norman's wife testified against Richard Cooke in 1645, but unfortunately her name was not recorded.

Children: —

i. A DAUGHTER. On 17: 7: 1637 Sergeant Lockwood refused the grant of a houselot in Salem "beyond his father Norman's." There is no further record of Lockwood in Salem, and the theory has been advanced that he was that Robert Lockwood of Watertown, 1635, who eventually settled in Fairfield, Connecticut, and whose wife's name was Susanna.†

2. ii. JOHN.

iii. MARGARET. She m. Robert Morgan, a cooper, who lived in that part of Salem first called Cape Ann Side and later organized as Beverly. He united with the Salem church in 1650 and was made a freeman on 29: 4: 1652. He signed the petition of the settlers on Cape Ann Side to be set off as a separate town in 1659, and when the Beverly church was organized he kept the first book of records. He was clerk of the writ in 1671 in which year he stated that he was seventy years of age. His will, dated Oct. 14, 1672, and probated June, 1673, mentions his wife Margaret, his son Samuel, to whom he left twelve acres of land at Manchester "which my wife's father Norman gave her in the g't plain," his sons Benjamin, Joseph, Robert and Moses, and his daughter Bethia, and appoints Ensign Corning and John Stone overseers. Margaret (Norman) Morgan m. Samuel Fowler of Salisbury and was living in 1690.

Children: —

1. *Samuel Morgan,* bapt. 23: 4: 1650, in Salem; m. Elizabeth Dixey, daughter of Capt. William Dixey, Dec. 15, 1658. (*See Dixey.*)
2. *Luke Morgan,* bapt. 23: 4: 1650, in Salem; d. before 1672.
3. *Benjamin Morgan,* bapt. 23: 4: 1650, in Salem; slain by Indians, "to the eastward" before July, 1677.
4. *Joseph Morgan,* bapt. 23: 4: 1650, in Salem; m. Deborah Hart, daughter of John and Florence (Norman) Hart, his first cousin, July 12, 1669, in Lynn. (*See Hart.*)
5. *Robert Morgan,* bapt. 15: 10: 1650, in Salem; d. *s. p.*
6. *Moses Morgan,* d. *s. p.* before 1694.
7. *Bethia Morgan,* bapt. 29: 3: 1653, in Salem; m. Samuel Weed, son of John and Deborah (Winsley) Weed of Amesbury, March 12, 1675/6.

3. iv. RICHARD.

v. FLORENCE. She m. John Hart of Marblehead as his second wife. (*See Hart.*) After his death in 1656, she m. Thomas[2] Whittridge of Ipswich. He was a son of William Whittridge, a carpenter, who came to New England on the "Elizabeth" in 1635. Thomas Whittridge died in 1672, and administration was granted to Robert Morgan and Richard Norman on Sept. 24 of that year. They filed the following document: "A declaration of the verball will of Thomas Whittridge deceased which wee Robert Morgan & Richard Norman present vnto this honoured Court. . . . Our

* Records and Files, etc., III : 368.
† New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 58, p. 395.

brother Thomas Whittridge being sicke Sent vnto mee Robert Morgan: by 2 of his Sonnes desiring mee with speede to (send) to our brother Richard Norman: & that wee together would come Vnto him: which wee Accomplished & tarried not long: Uppon the 21st of August last past wee went to the howse of our brother: who findinge him Uppon his bedd: after mutuall greting & talk about gods Seuerall dispensations towards vs in or relations in generall: & to him & his family in pticular; he said hee had beine verry sicke but yesterday mr newman administeringe phisick vnto him hee was revived & something better: so comming from his bedd and walking to & fro in his howse spake as ffoll: Bretheren you being the most Intimate with vs and dearest in our affectons vnto mee & yor sister my wife now taken from mee in whom wee putt our Confidence: & in whom I doe Confide: of all our relations remaining aliue: I have therefore Sent for you to decla(re) my mind Unto yow, wch is this: my desire & will is . . . to Committ vnto you my 3 sonnes wch I had by yor sister: withall that smale Estate yt god hath given mee: . . . (here follows a division of property between the sons, Thomas, Richard and William Whittridge) . . . to putt his sd 3 Sonnes Unto trades such as they most desire: & wheare their affections most enclined to bee; but with their relations rather than any others: if possibly wee could bring it so to passe: This having spoken he lay downe vppon his bedd againe & wee according to our duty as the Lord enabled Vs sought unto god with him & for him by prer & in som tyme after departed from him: and all this tyme from our Comming Vnto him Untill our depting from him weare present his owne 3 Sonnes before mentioned: and his brother Sammuell Whittridge: and his Sonne in Law John Traske*."†

Children, by Whittridge:—

1. *Thomas Whittridge.*
2. *Richard Whittridge.*
3. *William Whittridge.*

2. John[2] Norman (*Richard*[1]) was born about the year 1612, and passed his youth in the Cape Ann and Naumkeag settlements. He married Arabella ——— who was admitted to the Salem church in 1637. He was a carpenter and shipwright. He shared in the first grants to Salem settlers, and his first home was in the North Field, on land granted him in 1636, and on which he immediately built a house. The following year he had a small grant of twenty-five acres at Jeffrey's Creek (Manchester) and seems also to have had a share in four hundred acres in the same locality granted to "eight men," probably "old planters," and in 1640 he and sixteen others "belonging to ye Church & Towne of Salem . . . being straitned in our accomodations, so yt we are not able comfortably to subsist" petitioned the Court to be given power to erect a village at "Jeffereyes Creeke, lying so neere us & most of us having some small quantitye of ground alotted to us there alreadye."‡ He immediately conveyed his

* Essex Probate Files, No. 29780.
† Husband of Florence Hart.
‡ Records and Files, etc., VII : 163.

North Field homestead to Rev. Hugh Peter, but there is some doubt as to the date of his removal to Jeffrey's Creek.

Norman was made a commoner in Marblehead in1647, and in 1650 he was definitely settled at Manchester and petitioning the court for permission to open a house of entertainment there, to sell wine and beer and to keep provisions and accommodations for men and horses. He was Manchester's constable in 1652 and

again in 1663, and served on the Grand Jury in 1661, 1671 and 1672. He seems to have been of a somewhat combative disposition, being several times summoned to court for engaging in physical conflict with his neighbors, and on one of these occasions a battle royal seems to have taken place, John Norman, his son John and a servant being engaged on one side and John Pickworth and his three sons on the other.* His wife Arabella was also in court in 1657 for striking the wife of Nicholas Vinson, and it is amusing to find her appearing as a witness against John Elletrap, who was tried for "profane swearing" in 1667, and testifying that the miserable defendant had said "plague take it."†

Among the papers in suits brought by Mr. George Emery and Capt. John Lathrop against John Norman for breach of contract in failing to finish two houses in Manchester are copies of the specifications in accordance with which the houses were to be built, and they are of great interest to all students of seventeenth-century architecture.‡

John Norman died in 1672, and his widow, Arabella Norman, was appointed administratrix in November of that year, and ordered to pay forty shillings to the eldest son and twenty shillings to each of the other children. An inventory of £125: 10 was presented.§ Arabella Norman died on November 23, 1679, and her son John, a ship-carpenter of Salem, was made administrator of the estates of both of his parents, his father's estate being valued at £150: 16 in 1680.¶ The Manchester homestead was sold to Obed Carter on Oct. 4, 1707.‖

Children: —

i. John, bapt. March 4, 1637/8; m. Mary Ropes, daughter of George and Mary Ropes of Salem, 17: 9: 1663; sea-captain and ship-

* Records and Files, etc., I : 323, II : 107; 225.
† Records and Files, etc., III : 46.
‡ Records and Files, etc., II : 186, 282.
§ Essex Probate, 301 : 3.
¶ Essex Probate, 301 : 165.
‖ Essex Deeds, 20 : 66.

builder, of Salem; prefix of respect; taken prisoner and plundered by a Dutch man-of-war off the Virginia coast in 1667; one of the administrators of his father-in-law's estate in 1670; Jury of Trials, 1677; member of the Salem troop in 1678; for him Norman Street, leading to his ship-yard in Salem, was named; d. May 6, 1713; his will dated April 10 and proved July 3, 1713, leaves his entire estate to his wife for life, and also mentions his daughter Abigail Green and his granddaughter Mary Norman, Mr. John Pickering and Mr. Simon Willard being named overseers;* administration *cum testamento annexo* granted to his son-in-law John Green Nov. 2, 1713, the widow and executrix having died Oct. 24, 1713, aged sixty-eight.

Children, born in Salem:—

1. *John*, b. 12: 9: 1664; d. 22: 9: 1664.
2. *John*, b. 12: 10: 1666; d. *s. p.* before 1713.
3. *Mary*, b. Feb. 14, 1668; d. *s. p.* before 1713.
4. *Timothy*, b. Feb. 20, 1670; m Abigail Cole Dec. 20, 1693; d. before May 24, 1695, when his widow Abigail Norman m. ——— Andrew. Mary Norman, his daughter, b. 10: 9: 1694, in Salem, is mentioned in her grandfather's will. She m. Theodore Atkinson June 13, 1715, and in 1721, stating that she was "granddaughter of Mr. John Norman late of Salem & y^e^ only surviving heir or heiress of that family," she sold Salem property to John Cabot.†
5. *Richard*, b. Feb. 20, 1674; d. *s. p.* before 1713.
6. *Abigail*, b. July 10, 1677; m. John Greene, who was administrator of her father's estate in 1713; in 1720 they deeded all their right in her father's land, buildings, house and wharf in Salem to her niece, Mary Atkinson, and her husband, Theodore Atkinson, shipwright;‡ d. *s. p.* before 1721.

ii. Lydia, b. Jan. 15, 1639/40; admonished in 1657 for being abroad at night where there was feasting and drinking, and for riding behind two fellows at eight o'clock at night without her master's or dame's consent;§ m. Thomas Bishop of Manchester, son of Richard and Dulcebella Bishop of Salem;¶ he d. Oct. 15, 1694; she was still living in 1704.

Children, born in Manchester:—

1. *Hanna Bishop*, b. March 14, 1661; m. Manning Day before 1702.
2. *Mary Bishop*, b. Aug. 5, 1664; widow of ——— Buseo in 1702.
3. *John Bishop*, b. Oct. 17, 1667.
4. *Richard Bishop*, b. Dec. 25, 1669; d. at sea Oct. 7, 1703.
5. *Joseph Bishop*, b. Feb. 27, 1671; living in 1702.
6. *Lydia Bishop*, b. March 1, 1673; m. Francis Pierce before 1702.
7. *Elizabeth Bishop*, b. Sept. 6, 1676; m. John Williams of Beverly Nov. 1, 1705.
8. *Rebecca Bishop*, b. June 19, 1678; living in 1702.
9. *Thomas Bishop*, b. April 7, 1680; living in 1702.

* Essex Probate, 311 : 11-12.
† Essex Deeds, 39 : 106.
‡ Essex Deeds, 39 : 6.
§ Records and Files, etc., II : 48.
¶ Supreme Judicial Court, No. 2285.

iii. Hannah, b. Jan. 4, 1642/3; bapt. as Anne 1: 3: 1642/3; if it were not for the fact that marriage with a deceased wife's sister was a court offense it might be suspected that she m. her brother-in-law Samuel Leach as his second wife and had three children, Hannah, Richard and Benjamin (1686-1692), the Leach family tradition being that Samuel Leach's wives were closely related and the Leach genealogists stating that his second wife was "his first wife's niece, Hannah Balden," which is proven not to be the case, Hannah being his first wife's daughter by her first husband, John Balden.

iv. Arabella, b. Feb. 14, 1643/4; m. (1) John Balden Sept., 1664; m. (2) Samuel[3] Leach (Robert[2], Lawrence[1]); d. 1681; in 1681 Joseph Norman conveyed to Leach, his brother-in-law, all his rights in the estates of his father and mother, John and Arabella Norman;* he m. Hannah ———, and d. Oct. 14, 1696.

Children, by first husband: —

1. *Hannah Balden,* b. Oct. 15, 1667; in 1682 testimony was offered to make her the sole beneficiary of her uncle Richard Norman's estate; m. James Arden May 9, 1689.
2. *John Balden,* b. 26: 9: 1668.

Children, by second husband: —

3. *Penelope Leach,* b. Sept. 26, 1678.
4. *Catherine Leach,* b. Oct. 1, 1680; m. Joseph Allen Oct. 26, 1696.
5. *Samuel Leach,* b. May 8, 1681.

v. Martha, bapt. May 17, 1646; living in 1681.

vi. Richard, bapt. Oct. 5, 1651; m. Elizabeth Bullock 13: 11: 1671, in Salem, the record stating that he was "son of John"; d. *s. p.* April 17, 1682. "Richard Hawes, master of the ship Benjamin, testifies that on her voyage to the coast of Guinea, Richard Norman, late carpenter of said ship, being sick at St. May (?) declared it to (be) his last will and testament that his two brothers John and Joseph of Salem should have and enjoy all that he had or left in the world, published by the said Richard 17 April 1682, the same day in which he dec'd." John and Joseph gave bonds as administrators on June 15, 1682, and presented an inventory. Hannah Ward, aged about thirty-four, entered a deposition, however, stating that Richard gave the things that he left at her house to his cousin Hannah Balden "when he was going the last voyage wherein he dyed."†

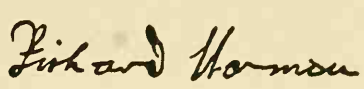
vii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 8, 1653.

viii. Joseph, bapt. Sept. 7, 1656; living in 1682.

3. Lieut. Richard[2] Norman (*Richard*[1]) was born about 1623, his age being given as fifty in 1673 and fifty-seven in 1680. His first appearance in the Essex County records is in 1643, when he was fined ten shillings "for carrying a burden on the Lord's day," his father answering for him. He lived in Marblehead with his father, and in 1653 the "old planter" deeded the homestead to him.‡ He married Margaret ——— about 1649.

* Essex Deeds, 6 : 80.
† Essex Probate, 302 : 20.
‡ Records and Files, etc., III : 368.

Richard Norman was engaged in the fishing trade and he also kept an inn, receiving a license each year from 1669 until 1679. In 1682 the selectmen again recommended his appointment by the Court, saying "the situation of our place being a Seaport towne, and the concourse of many strangers especially in the summer season being such that one particular house of enter-



tainment cannot with any convenience accomodate all" . . . Left. Richard Norman "is one who will (we hope) endeavour to keep such good orders in his house that none may charge him with just matter of complaint."*

He served the town of Marblehead as selectman in 1670, 1671 and 1672, took the freeman's oath in 1680 and was the town constable that same year. His military career began in 1675 when he was ensign of the local foot company and four years later he was confirmed as its lieutenant. The town failed to send its quota of troops to the defense of the province in King Philip's War and was fined £10 for this neglect, and Lieut. Norman, as one of the military commissioners, petitioned the court that half of the fine be remitted. He served in the Jury of Trials in 1668, 1673, 1676 and 1677.

On August 11, 1683, a jury impanelled "to enquire to the untimely death of Lieut. Norman" found that being in a shallop at Moulton's Misery (Misery Island) he leapt out intending to swim ashore, but was drowned. Administration was granted to his widow Margaret Norman and Lieut. John Pickering and an inventory taken by Moses Maverick and James Dennis showed an estate of £398. Among the papers in the probate court docket is a list of Norman's children ——— Rebecka, Richard, William, John, Elizabeth, Joseph, Benjamin and Jonathan. The administrators were authorized to pay the widow and eldest son £80 apiece. Margaret Norman married Robert Goodwin October 15, 1685, and died before 1705 when administration on the estates of Mr. Richard Norman and Margaret his wife, both deceased, was granted to their eldest son, Mr. John Norman, joiner. He sued his step-father, Robert Goodwin, for his father's house in 1706.† The undivided estate then consisted of property valued at £226, including a tract of land at Dunstable. The death of John Norman again interrupted the settlement of the

* Records and Files, etc., VIII : 318.
† Supreme Judicial Court, No. 6962.

estate, and Moses Norman, a grandson, was appointed to complete it on March 15, 1708/9.*

Children: —

i. Rebecca, b. about 1650; m. Edward Diamond of Marblehead, who was b. about 1642;** d. in 1732, aged eighty-two. In that year her children William, Thomas and Aholiab Diamond, Mary Tucker, Hannah Fettyplace, and her grandchildren Rebecca Treffry, Michael and John Wormistall sold to her son Joseph Diamond all their rights in the homestead of Edward and Rebecca Diamond at Marblehead.†

Children: —

1. *William Diamond*, b. May 9, 1671; a shoreman in Marblehead in 1732.
2. *Mary Diamond*, b. Oct. 7, 1672; m. Andrew Tucker, Jr., of Marblehead Nov. 6, 1690, and was his widow in 1732.
3. *Rebecca Diamond*; m. (1) Michael Wormistall July 5, 1696; had sons John and Michael and daughter Rebecca (who m. Thomas Treffry in 1715); she probably m. (2) Edward Hammond June 1, 1709.
4. *Aholiab Diamond*, b. March 16, 1679; m. Lucy Bond Aug. 14, 1701; a fisherman in Beverly in 1732.
5. *Thomas Diamond*, b. Jan. 28, 1684; m. Margaret Wilkins, June 6, 1706; a fisherman in Salem in 1734.
6. *Edward Diamond*, bapt. Sept. 11, 1687.
7. *Richard Diamond*, bapt. Sept. 11, 1687.
8. *Joseph Diamond*, bapt. Oct. 7, 1687; of Salem in 1732.
9. *Benjamin Diamond*, bapt. Nov. 24, 1689.
10. *Hannah Diamond*, b. Oct. 28, 1694; m. William Fettyplace Feb. 21, 1714/15; living in Marblehead in 1732.
11. *Rebecca Diamond*, b. 7: 16: 1695.††

ii. Richard; his name appears in the list of the children of Lieut. Norman, attached to the inventory of the estate in 1682, but, as no further reference to him whatsoever is found, it is probable that he d. before reaching his majority.

iii. William; an apprentice of William Beale of Marblehead, from whom he ran away in 1665, being caught at Ipswich, placed in the jail and sentenced to be whipped ten stripes;‡ Beale assigned his interest in Norman to Capt. Thomas Savage, with the approval of the court, at the same session; m. Rebecca ———; d. before 1699 when Samuel Walton of Wenham deeded land to his widow;§ his widow, Rebecca, was a shop-keeper in Marblehead, and conveyed her two houses, goods and jewels to her son-in-law Joshua Orne in 1715/6;¶ Orne was appointed to administer her estate in 1728.‖

* Essex Probate, 303 : 103; 308 : 407; 310 : 88.
** Records & Files, VIII : 102.
† Essex Deeds, 61 : 230.
†† Possibly the clerk made an error in recording the name of this child, as Edward and Rebecca Diamond had a daughter Rebecca living in 1695.

The Cressey Genealogy, in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 31, p. 199, states that Rebecca, daughter of Edward and Rebecca Diamond, married Job Cressey of Salem, June 27, 1723. As this couple named a daughter *Lucy*, it is more likely that the wife of Cressey was Rebecca, daughter of Aholiab and Lucy (Bond) Diamond, who was born Jan. 13, 1703.

‡ Records & Files, III : 263.
§ Essex Deeds, 13 : 221.
¶ Essex Deeds, 29 : 261.
‖ Essex Probate, 318 : 178.

Child: —

1. *Elizabeth*; m. Joshua Orne Nov. 23, 1704.

iv. JOHN, b. about 1658; m. Sarah Maverick, daughter of Moses and Eunice Maverick of Marblehead Nov. 10, 1683; appointed administrator of the estates of his father and mother, as eldest son, Sept. 3, 1705; will, dated Jan. 25, 1708/9, and proved Feb. 25, 1708/9, describing him as a carpenter and joiner, appoints his wife Sarah executrix and Mr. Richard Grover and Mr. Eleazer Ingalls overseers, and directs that his estate be divided when his youngest child reaches the age of eighteen.*

Children: —

1. *Richard*, b. Sept. 4, 1684; d. *s. p.* before 1723/4.
2. *Margaret*; d. April 12, 1685.
3. *Eunice*, bapt. March 21, 1686; m. Samuel Raymond of Beverly, mariner, Nov. 21, 1704; in 1720/1 he purchased from her brothers John and Joseph their right in the house in Marblehead given by their grandparents, Moses and Eunice Maverick, to their mother;** widow, living in Marblehead in 1724.
4. *Moses*, b. 1687; m. Anne Bullfinch in Boston Aug. 30, 1716; mariner; appointed administrator of the estates of his grandparents, Richard and Margaret Norman in 1708/9, and still acting as such in 1717;† will, dated Oct. 15, 1716, in Boston, leaves entire property to wife Anne; inventory Jan. 3, 1731; three children, Moses, John and Anne, wife of Thomas Eggleston.‡
5. *John*, b. 1690; d. young.
6. *Sarah*, bapt. May 14, 1693; m. John Broughton of Marblehead Dec. 3, 1718; in 1723 she sold to her brother John a house and land inherited from her grandfather Maverick; she joined in the 1723/4 deed to Joseph Neal.
7. *Benjamin*, b. 1694; d. young.
8. *John*, bapt. April 26, 1696; m. Mary Cox Sept. 15, 1720; fisherman; administration granted to widow Mary July 5, 1725.§
9. *Benjamin*, bapt. Oct. 8, 1699; cordwainer and fisherman of Marblehead; with his brother John sells house and land¶ given to their mother Sarah Norman by their grandparents Moses and Eunice Maverick to their brother-in-law Samuel Raymond, in 1720/1.
10. *Jonathan*, b. 1701; d. before 1723/4.
11. *Elizabeth*, bapt. Sept. 8, 1706; m. William Edgella in Boston Aug. 2, 1725; sold property inherited from her parents to Joshua Orne, husband of her cousin Elizabeth Norman, July 26, 1725.‖

v. ELIZABETH; m. (1) Aholiab Diamond Jan. 8, 1685/6; m. (2) William Hine Nov. 13, 1688; purchased a portion of her father's

* Essex Probate, No. 19560.
** Essex Deeds, 39 : 184.
† Essex Probate, 310 : 88; Essex Deeds, 36 : 105.
‡ In a deed to Philip English, in 1719, Moses Norman of Boston, mariner, is stated to be *only* son of John Norman of Marblehead, shipwright (Essex Deeds, 36 : 16). In 1723/4, however, Moses Norman of Boston, mariner, joins his two brothers and three sisters, all described as children of John Norman of Marblehead, in a conveyance to Joseph Neal of Salem (Essex Deeds, 43 : 173). The first description is obviously an error.
§ Essex Probate, 314 : 221; 316 : 25.
¶ Essex Deeds, 39 : 184.
‖ Essex Deeds, 47 : 37.

land from her nephew, Moses Norman, the relationships being fully described, June 10, 1711;* d. Oct. 15, 1716; in 1722 William Hine and wife Mary conveyed to William Hine, Jr., the house of his grandfather, Richard Norman.†

Child, by first husband: —

1. *Susanna Diamond*, bapt. Sept. 11, 1687, in Marblehead; m. Joseph Woolcomb March 30, 1713, in Marblehead.

Children, by second husband: —

2. *William Hine*, bapt. March 29, 1691.
3. *Richard Hine*, bapt. Jan. 6, 1694/5.
4. *Joseph Hine*, bapt. March 21, 1696/7.
5. *Elizabeth Hine*, b. April 3, 1700.
6. *Hannah Hine*, bapt. March 14, 1701/2.
7. *Benjamin Hine*, bapt. Sept. 16, 1705.

vi. JOSEPH; m. Mary Collins Jan. 24, 1688/9; his widow Mary appointed administratrix of his estate and an inventory filed Nov. 18, 1691;‡ she m., second, Henry Hooper of Marblehead, who was made joint administrator Dec. 6, 1692.

vii. BENJAMIN; d. young.

viii. JONATHAN; administration granted to his step-father and chief creditor, Robert Goodwin, April 21, 1713;§ in 1714, Goodwin sued Moses Norman, as administrator of the estates of his grandparents, Richard and Margaret Norman, for Jonathan Norman's one-seventh share thereof, stating that one child of Mr. and Mrs. Norman had died before reaching majority.

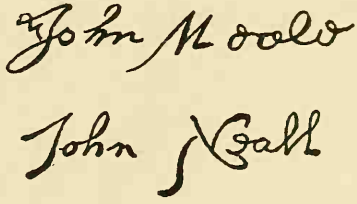
* Essex Deeds, 39 : 176.
† Essex Deeds, 38 : 276.
‡ Essex Probate, 303 : 95, 101.
§ Essex Probate, 310 : 539.

V

NEALE, OF SALEM

NEALE

1. JOHN NEALE was admitted a freeman in Salem on May 18, 1642. He had married Mary Lawes, only child of Francis Lawes of Salem, about one year previously, as they had a child baptized in Salem in the same month as his acquirement of full citizenship, but no record of the marriage or of the date of his arrival in New England remains.*



Mary Neale joined the First Church of Salem in 1647. John Neale was on the Grand Jury in 1648, 1649, 1660-1663 and 1667, on the Trial Jury in 1650, 1654, 1656, 1665 and 1669, and on 20: 6: 1651 he took the oath of office as constable of Salem. He seems to have been a staunch Puritan as he was a constant witness against his Quaker neighbors in their absences from meeting. He also appears in the town records in 1644, 1645 and 1660 as supplying wood for Rev. Mr. Norris and "ye Teacher." He held minor town offices, such as surveyor of fences and highways up to the time of his death.

After the death of his father-in-law in 1665 or 1666 Neale and his wife lived in the Lawes homestead,† and it seems probable that they had been with Mr. and Mrs. Lawes previous to that date as no property records indicate his having a separate farm or dwelling. He was joint executor with his wife of the Lawes estate, and in this capacity he sold a thirty acre grant from the

* On 25 : 11 : 1641 (Jan. 25, 1642) John Neal of Marblehead, servant to Mr. William Cokraine was sentenced to be whipped for burglary (Records & Files, etc., I : 35). John Neale of Salem, the head of the family with which we are dealing, was admitted a freeman on May 18, 1642, and had probably married the daughter of the prosperous and respectable Francis Lawes in June or July of 1641. It is submitted that, inasmuch as a freeman had to be a church member in good standing, which conviction for burglary would preclude, Mr. Cokraine's servant and Mary Lawes's husband were not the same man. It is also improbable that a man convicted of a felony in 1642 would be himself seated on the Grand Jury six years later (1648).

Records and Files, etc., I : 160; IV : 315; the second signature, particularly in the capital N, bears marked resemblance to the handwriting of Francis Neale.

† Essex Deeds, 14 : 59.

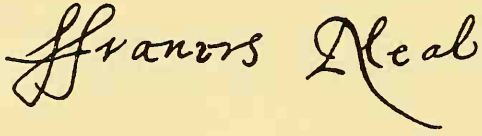
town to Nathaniel Putnam in 1670.* He was designated as a yeoman.†

* Essex Deeds, 6 : 40.

† There is evidence that John Neale of Salem was a kinsman in some degree of Mr. Francis Neale of Maine, who fled to Salem with his family in 1675, when Maine was devastated by Indian warfare. Francis Neale was doubtless a member of the minor English gentry, while John Neale seems to have been of yeoman rank, but it is possible for this difference to exist between cousins in the same family.

Mr. Francis Neale, who was born about 1626 (Essex Deeds, 17 : 171), was probably son of Francis Neal of London, gentleman, who married Elizabeth Jocelyn, daughter of Sir Thomas Jocelyn, on May 25, 1625, and was therefore a nephew of Mr. Henry Jocelyn of Black Point, with whom he was associated in Maine. Neale married Jane Andrews, step-daughter of Arthur Macworth of Casco Bay, and took a prominent part in the affairs of the province until 1675 when he was driven to Massachusetts by the Indian uprising.

In Salem, where he was admitted an inhabitant 11 : 11 : 1675, Mr. Neale seems to have been financially unfortunate. He was a conveyancer, and in 1686 John Higginson urged his appointment as registrar of vital records, vouching for him as a "gentleman, born and bred." Perhaps a lack of sympathy with Puritanism prevented him from taking the part in the Massachusetts government for which he was fitted by education and experience.



Mr. Neale died in Salem between Aug. 1, 1695, and Jan. 2, 1696/7, the former date being that of his will and the latter that of the appointment of his son Samuel as the administrator of his estate. The will left to Samuel £5, and a like sum to the testator's granddaughter, Sarah Neale: to Mrs. Blanoe and Mrs. Felt, his wife's sisters, and to each of their children over sixteen years of age, a pair of gloves apiece; to Mr. John Blanoe, Sr. "a pr. of Tobacko tongues"; to Thomas Elkins formerly my servant, 10 s.; to Thomas Cloutman a sermon book of Dr. Martin Luther's; the residue to the executor, Capt. Bartholomew Gedney "because he hath been as a father to me & a faithfull friend in a Strange place when I was driven Out of all by ye enemy." Capt. Gedney renounced the executorship, the son was appointed administrator, and the estate declared insolvent. (Essex Probate No. 19170; 305 : 214, 285, 294, 299.)

Children: —

i. Francis; d. about 1691, leaving a widow Sarah, and an only daughter, Sarah. (Essex Probate, No. 19175). His wife was probably Sarah Pickworth, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Marston) Pickworth of Salem. As Sarah Neale, she was appointed administratrix of the estate of her brother, Samuel Pickworth (Essex Deeds, 10 : 147).

Children: —

1. *Sarah,* b. Nov. 4, 1688.
2. ———, bapt. Sept. 28, 1689.
3. *Jean,* b. Jan. 1, 1690/1.

ii. Samuel; "only surviving son" in 1696/7; in 1702 his wife Abigail was stated to be a daughter of Francis Collins, deceased; she probably m. Henry Elkins Dec. 6, 1714.

Child: —

1. *John,* b. Nov. 1, 1689 (incorrectly entered as "Samuel Neale, son of *John* Neale, his son John"); he probably m. Elizabeth ———, had children John and Samuel baptized in 1712 and 1716, and was "late of Marblehead" in 1746, when his children and heirs, John Neal, fisherman, Mary Pierce, widow, Rebecca Neal, widow (of Samuel?) and Margaret Broughton, sold his land. (Essex Deeds, 89 : 204.)

iii. John; d. *s. p.* in 1691; his brother Samuel was appointed administrator; the inventory was taken by Jeremiah Neale and Samuel Pike April 6, 1691, and amounted to £17 : 18; he was indebted to the estate of John Neale, deceased. for the sum of £32; the administrator's sureties were Richard Pritchard and Joseph Neale. (Essex Probate, 303 : 40.)

It is certainly more than coincidence or disinterested business (1) that Frances[1] Neale witnessed a deed of Jonathan[2] (*John*[1]) Neale in 1680; (2) that Francis[1] Neale witnessed an agreement between Jeremiah[2], Joseph[2] and Lydia[2] (Neale) Hart, children of John[1] Neale in 1681; (3) that the estate of John[1] Neale loaned £32, a large sum for the times, to John[2] (*Francis*[1]) Neale; (4) that Joseph[2] (*John*[1]) Neale was surety for Samuel[2] (*Francis*[1]) Neale, and that Jeremiah[2] (*John*[1]) Neale took the inventory of John[2](*Francis*[1]) Neale in 1691.

John Neale "the elder" died on May 12, 1672. His will follows:

"I John Neale of Salem, Senior, being sick & weake but of pfect memory Blessed be the Lord, doe make this my last will & testament, this 3d of may 1672. Impr whereas it is to be under stood, as by the last will & testament of my father in law, frances lawes deceased the house outhouses & land adjoyning &c as is exsprest in the said will will be to the use of my beloued wife while shee liues & further I doe giue & bequeath unto mary my beloued wife that pcell of land caled Tuckes lott containing about fower acres inclosed & lying in the Towne, for the time of her life, excepting on quarter of an acre of it, which sd quarter of an acre to the northward corner next the highwaye I giue & bequeath to my Daughter Lidea Hart & to her heires lawfully begotten of her owne body, for euer.

"It: I giue vnto my said wife, one dozen of napkins & a board cloath & 6 pillow beers, which shee shall make choyce of. It: besides the bed & furniture giuen her by her sd father, I giue & bequeath to her, one third pt of all my cattell and moueable goods & estat undisposed of heare after in this my will, that is to be understood when my debts are paid which my will is should be paid out of that pt of my estat to say my catell & moueable goods.

"It: I giue vnto my son, Jeremiah neale, that dwelling house & all the ground adjoining, (to say that house he now liueth in) except one acre of the land which I giue & bequeath to John my son Jeremiahs son, to be possest of it when he come of age, & alsoe excepting that end of the house from the chimney to the westward, & the use of halfe the oarchard & of about one quarter of an acre of ye ground for a garden & yeard room & which my will is that my son John neale shall haue the free use of he keeping of it in repaire untill such time as my son John shall come to enjoy after his mothers decease ye aforesaid pcell of land caled Tuck lott & then the whole to be my son Jeremiah and alsoe, it is to be understood, that my son Jeremiah neale is to pay out of the said house & land, aforesaid, to my two grandchildren, Mary & Sara neale, his two children, ten pounds each of them paiable at age or maried, Alsoe I giue to my son Jeremiah that peece of salt marsh I bought of the widdow moore & alsoe a peece of fresh meddow, by goodells lott soe caled. It: I giue vnto my wife the time of her life halfe that lott of ten Acres by Bracketts, for her use together with the other halfe, left her by her father & after her decease, I giue it to my son Jeremiah to Injoy it wholy to himselfe & his heares foreuer.

"It: I giue to my son John neale, that pcell of land caled tucks lott after his mothers decease, as is intimated before, excepting y^e^ quarter of an acre giuen to his sister Lidea: alsoe I giue & bequeath to my son John neale, that ten acre lott caled Herberts Lott, and my will is that my son John shall pay or cause to be paid, to my daughter Lideas child Lidea, when she coms of age or maried ten pounds out of y^e^ s^d^ Tuckes & Herberts Lott, & in case y^e^ s^d^ Lidea my grand child doe not suruiue tell y^e^ time then to pay it to y^e^ next of age of y^e^ suruiuing children of my daughter Lidea It: I giue to my son Jonathan the one halfe of the twenty Acres caled Loofes lott, be it more or less: It: I giue & bequeath to my son Jeremiah, my son Joseph & my daughter Lidea that fifteene acres land, caled watsons & Hales lott, to be equally devided between them, only it is to be vnderstood that my will is that the third p^t^ to my daughter Lidea, is to be to her & (her) heirs lawfully begotten of her owne body for euer It: I giue to my son Joseph, that Acre of salt marsh adjoyning to the land of John Rowden.

"It: I giue to my Daughter Liddea: & to her heirs lawfully begotten of her owne body, the other halfe of Loofes lott soe caled, provided her mother, doe see cause & she cary it to her mother in a dutiful & penetenciall maner It: I giue vnto my son Jeremiah neale & his son Jon: to my son John, Jonathanan, Joseph & daughter Lidea, that swamp caled Adameses swamp, to be equally devided betweene them & my will is that my Daughter Lideas p^t^ is to be to her & to her heires lawfully begotten of her owne body It: after all my debts are paide my will is & I giue & bequeath the other two thirds of my cattle & moueable goods & estate to be equally devided betweene my fiue children to say Jeremiah, John, Jonathan, Joseph & Lidea.

"I doe desire my Loueing freinds, majo^r^ wm. Hathorne, Cap^t^ walter price & Hilliard Veren sen^r^ to be my ouer seers of this my will to whome I refer the devission of that p^t^ of my land to be devided or goods, amongst my children, soe that it may be equall & for theire peace. Lastly I doe appoynt my beloued wife, & my son Jeremiah to be my executors of this my last will and testament."

John (his O mark) Neale.

Witness: Wm. Hathorne, sr., Walter Price, Hilliard Veren, sr.

Proved in Ipswich court 28: 4: 1672 by Maj. William Hathorne, Capt. Walter Price and Hilliard Veren.

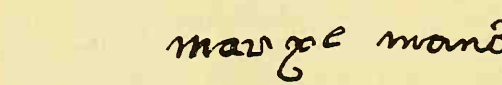
Inventory taken 5: 4: 1672, by Hilliard Veren and John Pickering: Four acres of land inclosed called Tuckes lot, 90li.; a

dwelling house in which Jeremiah Neale lives with the ground adjoyning, about 5 acres, 150li.; 3-4 of an acre of saltmarsh bought of widdow more, 7li. 10s.; about 3-4 of an acre of fresh meddow by Goodells lott, soe called, 7li.; 5 acres of land by Good: Brackett's, 10li.; 10 acres called Herbert's lott, 25li.; 20 acres more or less called Loofes lott, 40li.; 15 acres called watsons & Hales lott, 35li.; an Acre more or less of salt marsh by John Rowden's, 10li.; about 8 acres of upland & swamp called Adamses swamp, 30li.; 5 cowes, 15li.; 6 oxen & 3 steers, 39li.; 3 yearlings, 2 calves, 5li.; 1 horse & 2 mares, 3li. yf alive, 8li.; 18 ewes, & weathers & rams, 11li. 4s.; 4 swin with sucking piggs, 2li. 4s.; about 5 acres of pease upon ye ground & other graine, worth little by reason of the drought, 2li.; two or three old tumbrells, slead, chaines, yoakes, plowes, wheele barrow & other plow tackle, 5li.; two guns, the lockes defective, 3 blades of swords, powder & bulletts, 1li. 10s.; salt meat, 20s.; bacon, 30s.; 3 hives of bees, som decayed, 10s.; 50 Bushells Indian corne at 30d. p., 6li. 5s.; 4 Bushells pease, 13s. 4d.; 9 Bushels mault, 1li. 16s.; dung forcks, pitchforkes, howes, axes, shovells & other tooles & old seithes, reap hoockes & other lumber, 1li. 10s.; tubbs, barrells, pailes & other lumber, 10s.; pewter, 3li. 6s.; brass kettles & 2 candle stickes, pestle & morter, 3li. 4s.; 3 old Iron potts & drippin pan, 1li.; 3 bras scilletts, chafindish, brass pott, warming pan, 1li.; tin ware, old earthware, trayes & dishes, 10s.; fetters & old horse tackle, grinston, 12s.; 3 old spinning wheeles, 7s. 6d.; a hauck, Andirons, tongues, fire shovell, bellowes & spitts, 10s.; old booke & bibles, 1li.; 6 pillow beers, a broadcloath & 1 doz. naptkins, 1li. 5s.; 8 pr. of sheets, 4li. 16s.; 3 shurts, 15s.; 6 pillow-beers, 2 board cloathes, 6 naptkins & towells, 1li. 6s.; his wearing apparell, with a hatt, 5li.; 4 pr. stockens, 3 pr. shooes, old. 1li.; about 20li. Cotton wooll, 16s.; sheepe wooll, 30li., 1li. 10s.; about 20li. of Hunney, 14s.; 2 old wenscot & 2 smale old board chests & a box & settle, 1li. 10s.; 3 or 4 basketts, brush, looking glass & som small old things, 6s.; 3 yards carsey at 5s. p., 15s.; 12 yrds. hoame mad cloath, 1li. 16s.; about 20 yrds cloath at the weavers, 2li. 10s.; about 40 yrds. at the weavers, 3li.; 10li. linen yarne, 1li.; a greene rugg, 18s.; reg rug, 14s.; old red rugg, 8s.; 3 pr. of old blanketts, 1li. 10s.; 12 chaires, 2 stooles, 2 tables, 1li. 6s.; the feather beds, bolsters, sheets, blanketts, covering & appurtenances, 3li. 10s.; a flock bed, bolster, sheets, blanketts, covering & appurtenances, 2li. 10s.; a truckle bedstead, 2li.; curtaines & vallens, 1li.; cotten yarne, 4s.; 1 pr. pillowbeers, 4s.; scales & waites, 5s.; a peell of cheese, 1li.; cash, 3li.; a bedsteed, rope & matt, 1li. 5s.; 18

cord of wood in ye woods, 9s.; a canoe, 12s.; 400 of board, 16s.; oweing to the estate, 25li. 12s. 3d.; total, 593li: 14s. 7d. Estate debtor, 121li. 14s. 1d. Added to the inventory, barn apprized by Mr. Bartholmew Gedney & John Pickering, 23li.

Attested in Salem court 28: 4: 1672, by Mary, the relict.

Mary (Lawes) Neale married as her second husband Andrew Mansfield of Lynn, on June 4, 1673. He was a prominent citizen of the town and was its representative to the General Court from 1680 to 1683. Mrs. Mansfield died June 27, 1681. Mansfield survived her until 1692, when he died at the age of ninety-four. Jeremiah Neale was administrator of his mother's estate, the court directing that, as eldest son, he should have a double share, the remaining shares being divided among Jonathan Neale, Joseph Neale, widow Anne Neale (for her children) and the children of Lydia (Neale) Hart.*



Inventory of the estate of Mary Mansfield, executrix of her former husband, John Neale, of what goods was left at her decease, that she was possessed of, taken 7: 7m: 1681, by Hilliard Veren and Benjamin Gerrish: 2 chests, 11s.; 1 bedstead, 10s.; 3 boxes, 3s.; 2 stooles, 2s. 6d.; 9 chaires, 12s.; warming pan, 8s.; 3 skilletts, 6s.; 1 chafendish, 2s. 6d.; 1 three pint pott, 2s.; 1 brass candlestic, 7s.; gridiron, 2s. 6d.; 1 pr. tongs, 12d.; 1 bread grater 18d., 1 old frying pan, 2s. 6d.; 1 pr. doggs, 2s.; pr. cobirons, 2s. 6d.; 1 Kittle, 30s.; 1 small Kittle, 5s.; 1 pr. holl. pillobyes, 3s.; 1 pr. Lacet pillobyes, 3s.; 2 single pillobyes, 2s. 6d.; pr. cotton pillobyes, 2s. 6d.; 2 pr. cotton sheets, 25s.; 1 holl. sheet, 5s.; 2 silver spoones, 17s.; 5 occume, 12d.; cashe, 4li. 8s. 6d.; 1 purse, 6d.; gold ring, 12s.; bed, 2 bolsters, 3li. 4s.; two pillows, 6s.; 1 pr. blanketts muche worne, 7s.; rugge, 10s.; coverled, 3s.; 5 curtaines old, 6s. 6d.; 1 old hatchell, 2s. 6d., 1 course table cloth, 7s. 6d.; 5 small towells, 2s. 6d., 2 old table cloths, 4s. 6d.; 1 doz. napkins, 15s.; 1 bell, 2s. 6d.; 5 shifts, 1li. 2s.; 1 old bible, 2s.; 1 old weskott, 2s.; box with irons, 18d.; 2 old aprons, 3s.; 19 dressings, 9s.; 5 woomens neckcloths, 5s.; 3 cappes, 2s. 6d.; 6 quoives, 2s.; 19 bands, 2s., old Linning with a mans cap, 3s.; 2 pr. worne Leather gloves, 18d.; 4 pr. cotten, 2s.; 1 silk hoode, 2s. 6d.; 1 old silk hood & hankerchef, 3s. 6d.; 1 silk handkercheife, 2s. 6d., 1 paragon handerchief & cape, 4s. 6d.; 2 speckled handkercheifs, 12d.; 2 quoives & 2 handkercheifs

* Records and Files, etc., VIII : 181.

well worne, 18d.; 3 pr. old stockins & 1 pr. old shoes, 4s.; 1 hatt, 6s.; old fashond well worne hatt, 2d.; 2 old ones, 12d.; 1 old pr. bodices, 15d.; 1 sad colored gound, 13s. 3d.; 1 penistoon coate, 5s.; 1 cotton coate, 4s. 6d.; 1 old gound, 6s.; 1 old coat, 4s.; 1 old cloke, 3s. 1 riding hood, 2s. 6d.; 1 safeguard, 4s.; 1 little bl. seag cloak, 12d.; 1 old riding hood, 12d., 3 old homespun peticoats, 8s.; 2 old cloth wescoates, 4s., 1 searge wescoat worne, 6s.; 4 green saye aprons, 8s.; 1 pr. britches, 6s.; 1 pr. bl. britches & coat with itt, 11s.; 1 remnant Kersy, 3s.; 2 old wescoats, 2s.; pinsers, brand & some other old things, 1s. 6d.; pestle & morter, 12s., bras pott & pott hooks, 1li.; 1 trivett, 2s., bras Ladle & chaney porringer, 3s.; earthen pott, 6d., & some other trifles, 1s. 3d.; 3 trayes, 2 or 3 wooden dishes, 5s.; brush, nedle box with some nedles, 1s.; silver bows for spectacles, 18d., peper box, 2s.; 1 old carpett, 12d., 2 Linsy woolsy aprons, 2s. 6d.; grindstone & crank, 5s.; 1 old table, 4s.; spit, 3s.; 1 muffe, 12d.; parcell of pewter, much of itt old, 1li. 14s.; 3 haifers, 35s. pr. head & earlin cafe, 15s. 6li.; 1 cafe, 10s.; 1 chaine, 12d.; due for rent from Jeremiah Neale, 15s.; John Fisk, Jr. is Dr., 10s.; total 39li. 18s.

The estate is Dr. to Joseph Neale the remainder of a legasy given by his grandfather Lawes, 3li. 10s.; Jere. Neale due to him for rent, 1li.; Joseph Neale the remainder of a legacy given by his father, 1li. 19s. 10 1-2d.; Sergt. Mansfield, 10s.; charges about the estate & pd. ye cleark & my time & other exspences, 2li.; total, 8li. 19s. 10 1-2d.

Attested in Ipswich court Sept. 27, 1681, by Jerymiah Neale, administrator.*

Children, born in Salem:—

i. John, bapt. 22: 3: 1642; d. in infancy.
ii. John, bapt. 24: 1: 1644; d. in infancy.
2. iii. Jeremiah, bapt. 18: 11: 1645.
iv. Sara; d. 22: 5: 1658.
3. v. John, bapt. 24: 11: 1647.
vi. Lydia, bapt. 7: 2: 1650; m. Jonathan Hart, son of John and Florence (Norman) Hart, 9 mo. 1671. (*See Hart.*)
vii. Jonathan, b. 15: 6: 1652; d. in infancy.
viii. Mary, b. 14: 1: 1655; d. 6: 5: 1658.
4. ix. Jonathan, b. 6: 7: 1657.
5. x. Joseph, b. 14: 1: 1659.

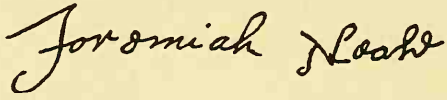
2. Lieut. Jeremiah[2] Neale (*John*[1]) was baptized in Salem 18: 11: 1645. He married Sarah Hart, daughter of John and Florence (Norman) Hart, June 15, 1658. He was a carpenter by trade.

He inherited from his grandfather Lawes one-half of a ten

* Essex Probate, No. 19173.

acre lot "by Bracketts," and from his father he obtained the other half. His father also left him a dwelling-house and about four acres of land which Jeremiah was occupying at the date of the will, an acre of salt marsh bought of Widow Moore, and about three-quarters of an acre of fresh meadow "by Goodell's lot." He served as executor of his father's will in 1672. In 1679 he bought of George Corwin further land at Goodell's Spring.*

Sara (Hart) Neale died 28: 7: 1672, and Jeremiah Neale married Mary Buffum, daughter of Robert and Tamsin Buffum of Salem, 22: 7: 1673. The Buffums were Quakers, and as Jeremiah Neale objected to taking an oath as tythingman in 1680, he may have had a certain sympathy, at least, with the persecuted sect.



In King Philip's War Jeremiah Neale was under Capt. Joseph Gardner with the successive ranks of sergeant, ensign and lieutenant, his name appearing on four rolls dated from December 19, 1675, to August, 1676.

Lieut. Neale was a member of the Jury of Trials 28: 9: 1676, and 27: 9: 1677, surveyor of fences in the north field in 1677/8, foreman of the Grand Jury 26: 9: 1678, member of the Grand Jury June 24, 1679, tythingman 1680, and on March 5, 1684/5 John Green, Marshal General of Massachusetts Bay, appointed him Marshal of the County.**

Jeremiah Neale sold land to Francis Nichols in 1673, his first wife's half-brother, Thomas Whittridge, witnessing the deed.† He sold land to William Brown, Jr., adjoining that lately bought of his sister-in-law Anne Neale, in 1682;†† he made a boundary agreement with Jonathan Pickering in 1682;‡ his age is stated in depositions to have been about forty in 1689, about forty-seven in 1692, about forty-nine in 1694;§ he sold land to Stephen Small in 1692.¶

He was administrator of the estate of his mother, Mary (Lawes) (Neale) Mansfield in 1681, and, as eldest son, received a double portion of her property.‖ He had previously served as her attorney in law-suits and real estate transactions, as he had

* Essex Deeds. 5 : 60.
** Supreme Judicial Court of Mass., No. 2285.
† Essex Deeds, 5 : 82.
†† Essex Deeds, 6 : 51.
‡ Essex Deeds, 6 : 45.
§ Essex Deeds, 8 : 174; 10 : 93, 113.
¶ Essex Deeds, 10 : 169.
‖ Records and Files, etc., VIII : 146, 181.

for his brother-in-law, Jonathan Hart, and for his own brother Joseph. He was administrator of the estate of Nathaniel Pickman in 1687/8.*

In the witchcraft trials Lieut. Neale appeared as a witness against Ann Pudeator, testifying that she visited his house to borrow a mortar while his wife, whom she had often threatened, was sick with smallpox, and that the nurse laid his wife's subsequent death to this cause. Nearly twenty years earlier Mary Neale had testified to seeing Jacob Pudeator strike and kick his wife in the highway before Lieut. Neale's house, which may have been the beginning of a lasting bitterness between the two women.**

It is apparent that Mary (Buffum) Neale died before 1692. From a deed† given by Ruth Hibbard, widow, in 1726, in which she refers to her mother Ruth Neale, late wife of Jeremiah Neale of Salem, and to her grandfather and great-grandfather John and Richard Ingersoll, it appears that Lieut. Neale's third wife was Ruth (Ingersoll) Rose, widow of Richard Rose, who died before Nov. 27, 1684, the date of the inventory of his estate. She was born June 10, 1649.

His fourth wife was Dorothy (Beadle) Lord, widow of William Lord, whom he married October 31, 1707. She represented her late husband Lord at the proprietors' meeting in 1714.

Lieut. Neale died before July 19, 1722, when his son Jeremiah was appointed administrator of his estate, which was small, the inventory showing only £210 : 6 : 6. The account shows that twenty-four shillings were spent for wine and forty-three shillings for gloves at his funeral. The estate was divided in 1735 between the widow Dorothy Neale, the eldest son John, son Jeremiah, the heirs of his son Robert, and daughters Mary, Sarah, Abigail, Deborah and Hannah.‡

Children, by first wife: —

i. JOHN, b. April 16, 1669. He gave his father a receipt for one acre of land left him by his grandfather Neale on Nov. 13, 1693.§ John Neale, carpenter, sold to his brother Jeremiah a dwelling-house, barn and land in Salem on Nov. 18, 1702.¶ He was living in Pennsylvania in 1733.‖

ii. MARY, b. 11 : 3 : 1670; living in 1735.

iii. SARAH, b. 1 : 9 : 1671; m. Benjamin[2] Archer, son of John and Bethia (Weeks) Archer of Salem July 13, 1693. Archer d. before 1705, and she m. Gilbert Tapley of Beverly Aug. 21, 1707. He d. in

* Essex Deeds, 8 : 134.
** Records and Files, etc., V : 377.
† Essex Deeds, 63 : 202.
‡ Essex Probate, 313 : 474, 534, 663; 320 : 241.
§ Essex Deeds, 14 : 246.
¶ Essex Deeds, 15 : 10.
‖ The Neale Record, by Theodore A. Neale, p. 17.

1710. Her third husband was ——— Wilkins. In 1728, as Sarah Wilkins of Boston, widow, she gave a power of attorney to her son John Archer to dispose of her interest in her father's estate.

Children: —

1. *John Archer.*
2. *Benjamin Archer.*
3. *Sarah Archer.*
4. *Joseph Archer.*

By second wife: —

iv. JEREMIAH, b. 25: 7: 1674; m. Elizabeth Small, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Sibley) Small of Salem, March 29, 1705. She was b. March 4, 1678/9. He was a housewright. He and his brothers and sisters (Hannah Neale, widow and administratrix of Robert Neale, William Curtis and wife Lydia, Charles Hooper and wife Hannah, Abigail Neale, spinster, all of Salem, James Hewes and wife Deborah and Mercy Neale, spinster, all of Boston) disposed of their Buffum inheritance in 1720 and 1723.*

Children: —

1. *Jeremiah,* bapt. June 4, 1710.
2. *Lydia,* bapt. June 4, 1710.
3. *John,* bapt. June 10, 1711.
4. *Hannah,* bapt. May 25, 1712.
5. *Jonathan,* bapt. June 6, 1714; m. Elizabeth West May 25, 1738.

v. ABIGAIL; spinster, of Salem, in 1723/4; living in 1735.

vi. LYDIA; m. William Curtis about 1697; living in 1723/4.†

Children, born in Salem: —

1. *Daniel Curtis* (triplet), b. Feb. 4, 1698/9.
2. *James Curtis* (triplet), b. Feb. 4, 1698/9.
3. *Jonathan Curtis* (triplet), b. Feb. 4, 1698/9.
4. *Locker Curtis,* b. May 3, 1701.
5. *Lydia Curtis,* b. July 24, 1702.
6. *Daniel Curtis,* b. April (after 1701).

vii. ROBERT; m. Hannah Elsey Nov. 6, 1702; d. before 1723. In 1732 his son Robert was placed under the guardianship of his brother Jeremiah.‡ His estate was not settled until 1745, when his son Benjamin, cordwainer, was appointed administrator.§

Children: —

1. *Mary,* bapt. June 24, 1716; "lame" in 1745.
2. *Hannah,* bapt. Feb. 10, 1716/7; m. Samuel Robinson of Boston Dec. 29, 1737.
3. *Robert,* b. Aug. 11, 1718; m. Catherine Daland Feb. 5, 1738/9; she receipted for his share of his grandfather Neale's estate in 1741;¶ he d. before 1744, when, on Sept. 20, she m. David Boyce, Jr.
4. *Benjamin,* b. April 21, 1721; m. Lydia Begoe Oct. 4,

* Essex Deeds, 37 : 10; 72 : 153.
† Essex Deeds, 72 : 153.
‡ Essex Probate, 317 : 89.
§ Essex Probate, 323 : 160; 326 : 521.
¶ Essex Deeds, 85 : 45.

1742; d. before Aug. 20, 1752, when his widow m. Samuel Luscomb; children — Robert Neale and Lydia Neale, who m. Gedney King July 13, 1766.

viii. DEBORAH; m. James Hewes in Boston Oct. 5, 1721; d. July 30, 1733, in Boston; no children recorded in Boston.

ix. HANNAH; m. Charles Hooper, son of Benjamin and Eleanor Hooper of Salem, Nov. 27, 1718; he was b. in Salem July 12, 1689.

Children, bapt. in Salem: —

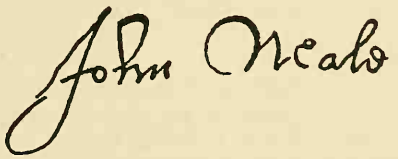
1. *Hannah Hooper,* bapt. Sept. 18, 1720.
2. *Mary Hooper,* bapt. June 28, 1724.
3. *Benjamin Hooper,* bapt. Dec. 26, 1725.
4. *Robert Hooper,* bapt. March 30, 1729.

x. MERCY; a spinster, living in Boston, in 1723/4.

3. JOHN[2] NEALE (*John*[1]) was baptized in Salem 24: 11: 1657. He was selected by his grandfather Lawes to carry on his trade as a weaver and to him were bequeathed all of the old emigrant's tackle and tools.

John Neale married Anne Nichols about the year 1672.

By his father's will he received an enclosed four-acre parcel of land in the town called Tuck's lot, of the value of £90, after the death of his mother; a ten acre plot called Herbert's lot, worth £25; and one-sixth of Adams' swamp. Until he should receive possession of Tuck's lot, he was to have the use of one-half of the house occupied by his brother Jeremiah, one-half of the orchard and one-quarter of an acre for a garden. John's death, on November 11, 1679, while his mother was still living, prevented the fruition of these plans.



His wife, Anne Neal, was appointed administratrix of his estate, her late husband's step-father, Andrew Mansfield, and his brother, Jeremiah Neale, being her bondsmen, on 25: 9: 1679. She brought in an inventory on June 29, 1680, but the court did not accept it, probably owing to some question as to the value of John Neale's prospective remainder interest in his father's estate after the expiration of his mother's life estate. The corrected inventory, made by John Pickering and John Norman, was accepted on 30: 9: 1680. It was in a total sum of £180: 8: 10, of which £70 covered Tuck's field and £20 the legacy from his grandfather Lawes, not payable until four years after the death of his mother. The court ordered that the entire estate remain in the widow's hands, for the support of her-

self and the four children, the youngest of whom was *posthumous*, and that, upon coming-of-age or marriage, John Neale, the eldest son, should be paid £40, and Thomas, Joseph and Rebecca £20 apiece. In the meantime the sloop "John & Mary," of which John Neale had owned an eighth interest, was burned, and upon Anne Neale's petition the ultimate legacies to the children were cut in half by the court in June, 1681.*

On April 24, 1683, Anne (Nichols) Neale married William Sterling of Haverhill as his third wife, having entered into a prenuptial agreement protecting the property rights of their children on the previous 22nd of March.** By this marriage she had one daughter, Anne Sterling, born in Haverhill March 14, 1684. In 1697 or 1698 the Sterling family moved to Lyme, Connecticut, where, on February 13, 1699/700, William Sterling, shipwright, and Anne, his wife, administratrix of the estate of John Neale, conveyed Tuck's lot and the dwelling thereon, which she had built in 1682,† to her son Thomas Neale, who is engaged to pay to his brother Joseph his share of his father's estate, the oldest son John being dead and his sister Rebecca being already satisfied.††

Anne (Nichols) (Neale) Sterling died before 1706 when William Sterling took his fourth wife. He died January 22, 1719, in Lyme.

Children of John and Anne Neale, born in Salem: —

i. JOHN, b. 15: 2: 1673; m. Martha Skerry, daughter of Ephraim and Martha (Mellard) Skerry. They joined her sisters in disposing of her father's estate in 1694.‡ He d. before 1700.

Child: —

1. *Abigail,* bapt. April 19, 1702, in the First Church.

ii. THOMAS, b. 14: 12: 1675; he was apprenticed to Samuel Felton of Salem, weaver on Mar. 1, 1682/3, but did not serve out his time, for which Felton recovered in 1697;‡‡ fisherman, of Salem, in 1701, when he sold Herbert's lot of ten acres, which had belonged to his father and grandfather, to Mr. Philip English.§ He d. before June 28, 1705, when administration on his estate was granted to Joseph Neale of Scituate, Plymouth County, who returned an inventory of £81: 2: 6.§§ Probably *s. p.*

iii. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 4, 1677; mariner, of Salem, in 1702, when he gave a bill of sale to his brother Thomas;¶ of Scituate in 1705; husbandman and "only surviving son of John and Anne Neale" in 1713.‖ He m. Abigail Smith April 24, 1705, in Scituate.

* Probate Records of Essex County, Salem, 1920; Vol. III, pp. 342-4.
** Essex Deeds, 6 : 88.
† Records and Files, etc., VIII : 43.
†† Essex Deeds, 14 : 64.
‡ Essex Deeds, 10 : 166.
‡‡ Supreme Judicial Court of Mass., No. 3580.
§ Essex Deeds, 15 : 64.
§§ Essex Probate, 308 : 375; 309 : 122.
¶ Essex Deeds, 16 : 74.
‖ Essex Deeds, 26 : 151, 180.

Children, born in Scituate: —

1. *Joseph*, b. Sept. 19, 1707.
2. *Anne*, bapt. July 19, 1709.
3. *Thomas*, b. Dec. 28, 1711.
4. *John*, bapt. July 6, 1712.
5. *Seth*, b. Feb. 27, 1713.
6. *Lydia*, b. Feb. 24, 1715/16.
7. *Job*, b. June 13, 1718.
8. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 6, 1721.

iv. Rebekah, b. Feb. 23, 1678/9.

4. Jonathan[2] Neale (*John*[1]) was born in Salem 6: 7: 1657. He inherited the Lawes homestead in the town from his grandfather, after the expiration of his mother's life estate. He sold portions of the land, with his mother's consent, to Benjamin Marston in 1679, to Samuel Wakefield in 1679/80 and to Samuel Shattock, Jr., in 1680.* In each of these deeds he describes himself as a cordwainer. From his father he inherited one-half of the twenty-acre lot called Loofe's lot and his proportionate share in Adams' swamp.

In 1683/4 he discharged his brother Lieut. Jeremiah Neale, as executor of his father's and administrator of his mother's estates, from all claims, upon the receipt of a silver spoon,** and in that same year he leased the Lawes property and two lots in the north field, given him by his grandfather and father (Bishop's lot and Loofe's lot) to his brother Joseph for a period of ten years at £9 per year.† In 1685 he made two further transfers from the Lawes estate to Thomas Maule, the leading Quaker of Salem, who built the Quaker meeting-house nearby.‡ In 1691 he sold a small strip of the Lawes property, which was now becoming closely built upon, to Samuel Woodell, glover.§ He made a deposition in 1692, giving his age as thirty-four.¶

Further portions of the Lawes estate were sold in 1707 and 1708,‖ and in both of these deeds as in all previous ones he is described as a cordwainer and, there being no release of dower, he was presumably still unmarried.

On July 19, 1725, however, at the age of sixty-seven, he married the widow Mary Marston of Salem. Her maiden name had been Mary Henfield, and she was a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Gardner) Henfield. The record of the baptism of Mary Henfield on November 6, 1687, probably refers to her, her

* Essex Deeds, 5 : 60, 90; 6 : 109.
** Essex Deeds, 7 : 18.
† Essex Deeds, 7 : 11.
‡ Essex Deeds, 7 : 53; 7 : 60.
§ Essex Deeds, 9 : 17.
¶ Essex Deeds, 9 : 83.
‖ Essex Deeds, 20 : 79, 150.

parents perhaps being abroad, as the will of Samuel Gardner, her grandfather, made in 1689, contains a clause "if my dear daughter Mary bee returned into this country."* Mr. Gardner left to his two Henfield grandchildren, Joseph and Mary, one-quarter part of his corn-mills. Mary Henfield's first husband was Manassah Marston, Jr., whom she married on April 10, 1701. He was born about the year 1679, and died about the year 1720. Mary Henfield was, at the nearest possible estimate, somewhat over forty years of age at the time of her second marriage.

On December 26, 1726, Jonathan Neale, *cordwainer, with the consent of his wife Mary,* sold to William Osborn, Jr., ten acres in the north field called Lawes' lot (Loofe's lot, inherited from his father).† This deed constitutes very convincing evidence of the identity of Jonathan Neale of the 1725 marriage.

Jonathan Neale made his will on July 5, 1732, and it was proved eight days later. He describes himself as a husbandman, doubtless having abandoned his trade in his last years. He makes his "now wife" Mary his executrix, and leaves all of his property equally between his two sons Jonathan and David, mentioning his homestead and his north field lot (that inherited from his grandfather), and placing the boys in charge of "their mother Mary Neal my now wife."‡ Joseph Henfield was one of her bondsmen.

In 1734/5 "Mary Neal, formerly Mary Henfield," sold to Benjamin Lynde one-sixteenth of the three mills called the south gristmills given her by her grandfather Samuel Gardner of Salem.§ In 1737 and 1742, as executrix of Jonathan Neale she sold four and five acres in the north field to Cockerill Reeves and Abraham Watson respectively.¶ She may possibly be the Mrs. Neale who was buried in Salem on May 27, 1757.‖

* Essex Probate, 302 : 175.
† Essex Deeds, 46 : 51.
‡ Essex Probate, 319 : 298-9.
§ Essex Deeds, 71 : 175.
¶ Essex Deeds, 73 : 139; 83 : 242.
‖ It is only after long hesitation and considerable study that I have finally decided to place the brothers Jonathan and David as sons of Jonathan[2] Neale (*John*[1]). Mr. Theodore Augustus Neale, writing in 1856 ("The Neal Record," Henry W. Dutton & Son, Boston), when his father, a grandson of David Neale, was still alive, stated that they were sons of Jonathan[4] (*Jeremiah*[3], *Lieut. Jeremiah*[2], *John*[1]), a difference of two full generations. Both theories grant that the mother of the brothers was the widow Mary (Henfield) Marston, although Mr. Neale did not discover her maiden name.

The case against Mr. Neale's pedigree is as follows: — Jonathan[4] (*Jeremiah*[3], *Lieut. Jeremiah*[2], *John*[1]) was baptized in 1714, after his parents had had three other children baptized. If he was baptized as an infant, he was only eleven years of age at the time of the marriage of Widow Mary Marston to a Jonathan Neale. If his baptism was for some reason delayed and he was the oldest child of his parents, who were married in 1705, he may have been nineteen or barely twenty at the time of the marriage. Mary (Henfield) Marston, if she was only fourteen at the time of her first marriage, which is possible but unlikely, was thirty-eight in 1725. In other words, giving the bride her lowest possible age and the groom his greatest possible age in 1725, we have a difference of eighteen years between them in the less probable way. On the other hand, if we decide that Jonathan[4] was baptized as an infant in the usual course, we find a suitable marriage for him with Elizabeth West on May 25, 1738. If the groom in this match was not

Children: —

i. Jonathan; he m. Annis (White?) before 1753, in which year he and his brother David sold land to Nathaniel Brown, Annis releasing dower.* The two brothers divided the remainder of the Lawes estate, including the homestead on Broad Street and the common rights "of which their father Jonathan Neal died seized" on May 26, 1753.† His children, Mary Neal, single, Abial Brown, Jonathan Neal, yeoman, Sarah Gardner, Benjamin Neal and David Neal, mariners, Hannah Smith, widow, and Lydia Osborn divided his estate on Sept. 30, 1799.‡

Children: —

1. *Jonathan,* bapt. Feb. 22, 1756; m. Polly Doust Jan. 23, 1785.
2. *Hannah,* bapt. Feb. 22, 1756.
3. *Lydia,* bapt. Feb. 22, 1756; m. Isaac Osborn, int. July 13, 1771.
4. *Mary,* bapt. Feb. 22, 1756; d. unm. May 7, 1827.
5. *Sarah,* bapt. Dec. 4, 1757; m. Joseph Gardner, Nov. 14, 1784.
6. *Elizabeth,* bapt. June 29, 1760.
7. *David,* bapt. Aug. 1, 1762.
8. *Abial,* bapt. Oct. 28, 1764; m. Frederick Brown Oct. 26, 1794.
9. *Benjamin,* bapt. April 12, 1767.
10. *Joseph*; d. in 1789, aged 19.

ii. David; m. Hannah Webb June 8, 1752; ship captain, drowned in 1762, having been knocked overboard by the main boom of his vessel. His estate was valued at £862: 18: 8. Mrs. Neale died Feb. 14, 1817, aged 89.

Children: —

1. *David,* b. Oct. 1, 1752; d. Aug. 1, 1754.
2. *David,* bapt. Oct. 6, 1754; d. in infancy.
3. *David,* bapt. Nov. 14, 1756.
4. *Jonathan,* bapt. Jan. 14, 1759; m. Mehitable Eden, Jan. 11, 1784.
5. *Hannah,* bapt. Feb. 8, 1761.

5. Joseph[2] Neale (*John*[1]) was born in Salem 14: 1: 1659. His legacy from his grandfather Lawes was the two-acre lot on Essex Street which was originally the property of Thomas

Jonathan[4], he becomes a mystery, there being no other Jonathan of marriageable age in 1738 recorded in the Salem Neale family.

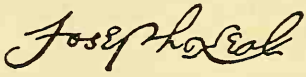
For my theory, that the Jonathan Neale who married widow Mary Marston and had two sons, Jonathan and David, was Jonathan[2] (*John*[1]), we have first and foremost the fact that Jonathan and David possessed all of the real estate of Jonathan[2], derived from his grandfather Lawes, which he had not himself aliened, in 1753. If they were not his sons, how did they, or their father, get it? Jonathan[2] had many other grand-nephews and nieces, and so it could not have been by the legal channel of intestacy. Nor do any deeds appear granting this property to them or to Jonathan[4]. In the second place, it is possible to follow Jonathan[2], calling himself a "cordwainer" up to ten or twelve years of the date of the Marston marriage, and after that date Jonathan "cordwainer" has a wife Mary to release dower to Lawes property in the deed of 1726. It is admittedly not usual in the eighteenth century for a bachelor of sixty-eight to achieve matrimony, but if such were the case, as seems undeniable in view of the evidence, a widow of forty would seem a wise choice.

* Essex Deeds, 98 : 133.
† Essex Deeds, 100 : 14.
‡ Essex Deeds, 166 : 70.

Antrum, sold to Mr. Lawes by Mr. Edmund Batter. From his father he obtained by will one-third of Watson and Hale's lot of fifteen acres, an acre of salt marsh and one-sixth of Adams' swamp. In his youth he served an apprenticeship with James Symonds.*

Joseph Neale married Judith Croad, daughter of Mr. Richard Croad, of Salem.

Neale sold one acre of his Lawes inheritance to Thomas Maule, merchant, in 1681.** He describes himself as a joiner. A few months later he sold his share of Adams' swamp to his brother Jeremiah.† On January 24, 1683/4, he leased for a term of ten years, at a rental of £9 per year, his grandfather Lawes' homestead, which had also been the home of his parents, from his brother Jonathan.†† He made a deposition in regard to the land of Frances Croad, his mother-in-law, in 1692, giving his age as thirty-three years. In 1695 he sold a further portion of the Essex Street land to Robert Kitchen, his wife Judith releasing her dower.‡ He was constable of Salem in 1692, the year of the witchcraft delusion, but aside from his returns on warrants for arrest, his name does not appear in the records of this hideous chapter of New England history.



Joseph Neal was living in Salem in 1707,§ but within the next two years he moved to Pennsylvania, where he had perhaps been temporarily established before, as the power-of-attorney which his brother Lieut. Jeremiah Neale exercised in 1709 was dated April 26, 1704.¶ Possibly his exact place of residence was Newcastle-upon-Delaware (actually within the state of Delaware) where we know that his daughter Mary Green lived. In 1718 he was dead, his children stating in an heirship deed "Whereas Mr. Joseph Neale formerly of Salem more lately of Pensylvania dec'd" etc.‖ Judith (Croad) Neale died before her husband.

Children:—

i. Judith, b. 1683; d. Feb. 25, 1697/8; buried in the Charter Street burial-ground. "Here lyeth y^e^ body of Judith, Daut^r^ of Joseph & Judath Neale, Deceased. Feb. y^e^ 25th, 1697/8, in y^e^ 16th year of her age."

* Essex Deeds, 20 : 102.
** Essex Deeds, 6 : 26.
† Essex Deeds, 7 : 18.
†† Essex Deeds, 7 : 11.
‡ Essex Deeds, 11 : 148.
§ Essex Deeds, 20 : 150.
¶ Essex Deeds, 21 : 184.
‖ Essex Deeds, 35 : 108.

ii. LYDIA. She m. Samuel Ropes, son of John and Lydia (Wells) Ropes of Salem Jan. 12, 1709/10. He d. Oct. 12, 1761.

Children: —

1. *Lydia Ropes,* b. Dec. 3, 1710; d. Jan. 21, 1710/1.
2. *Lydia Ropes,* b. Dec. 23, 1711; d. May 13, 1780.
3. *Samuel Ropes,* b. Sept. 1, 1714; d. March 1, 1781.
4. *Sarah Ropes,* b. Aug. 7, 1717.
5. *Joseph Ropes,* b. Oct. 22, 1719.

iii. MARY. She m. Anthony Green, and was late of Newcastle-upon-Delaware in Feb., 1718, when she was described as one of the children of Judith Neale, deceased, who was a daughter of Mr. Richard Croad.* Her interest in Croad property is stated to pass to her sisters Lydia Ropes and Hannah Neale and to her brother Joseph Neale, which leads to the conclusion that she died *s. p.*

iv. HANNAH; m. James Grant April 4, 1720.

Children, baptized in Salem: —

1. *Mary Grant* (daughter of James and *Sara*), bapt. Jan. 20, 1722/3.
2. *William Grant,* bapt. Dec. 27, 1724.
3. *Hannah Grant,* bapt. June 5, 1726.
4. *Sarah Grant,* bapt. July 14, 1728.
5. *Hannah Grant,* bapt. Aug. 16, 1730.
6. *James Grant,* bapt. July 16, 1732.

v. JOSEPH. Joseph Neale, "their only brother" purchased from Samuel Ropes and his wife Lydia, and Hannah Neale, singlewoman, their rights in one acre of pasture in Salem, formerly the property of Mr. Joseph Neale, formerly of Salem more lately of Pennsylvania, on March 6, 1718.† He m. Eunice Pickering, daughter of John and Hannah (Burrill) Pickering, on Dec. 10, 1724. He d. before Jan. 19, 1732/3, when his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate. She brought in an inventory showing an estate of £1199: 16 and debts of £201: 10: 4. In her account, dated May 11, 1737, she mentions the expense of bringing up two young children.‡ She m. her cousin William Pickering April 6, 1738, and had five children. He d. Feb. 17, 1765.

Children: —

1. *Joseph,* bapt. Nov. 21, 1725; d. young.
2. *Eunice,* bapt. May 28, 1727; Timothy Pickering was made guardian of Eunice and her sister Mary on Dec. 31, 1742; m. Benjamin Bacon Feb. 20, 1745.
3. *Mary,* bapt. April 5, 1730; m. Capt. John Foster of Salem and Manchester, July 9, 1752; m. second, Rev. John Cleveland of Chebacco, Sept. 28, 1769.

* Essex Deeds, 33 : 257.
† Essex Deeds, 35 : 108.
‡ Essex Probate, 318 : 87; 319 : 330; 322 : 199.

VI.

LAWES, OF SALEM

LAWES

1. John Lawes the elder, of Carleton Forehoe, Norfolk, England, died in 1602. Carleton Forehoe is a tiny hamlet, lying about six miles from Hingham and eight miles from Norwich, and today consists of six or eight picturesque cottages clustered about one of the gates of Kimberley Park. The parish church, small and neglected, is placed in a field on the slope of a nearby hill and is reached by a footpath which has its beginnings in a populous farmyard. The parish registers are missing before 1690.

The Lawes family of yeomen lived in this rural parish as early as 1522, when John Lawes, possibly the grandfather or great-grandfather of John Lawes the elder, made his will, leaving his property to his wife Katherine, his sons Edmund and William, and his son-in-law William Bloke.*

John Lawes the elder made his will in 1599 and, after directing his burial in the parish churchyard, gives his lands and tenements in the parishes of Carleton Forehoe, Kimberley and Barnham Broome to his son John, and names him executor. To his daughter Agnes, wife of Edmund Webster, he leaves four acres of land and a tenement in Wymondham, from which she is to pay her daughter Agnes £10. To his grandson Jeremy Lawes, son of John Lawes, he bequeaths £4: 10 when he reaches the age of twenty-one, and to his grandson Francis, son of John Lawes, he leaves £20, a bedstead, bolsters, a brass pot, cawyson, frame-table, speete and various other articles, when he reaches twenty-one. John Lawes, Stephen Lawes and Edward Colman, sons of the testator, are bound for the payment of £10 to his grandson, John Meys, son of George Meys, when he comes of age. Edward Colman, son-in-law, is named superintendent, and the witnesses are John Killingworth, Robert Harvy and Robert Colman. The will was dated September 15, 1599, and proved February 5, 1602.†

Children:—

i. Stephen; taxed in Carleton Forehoe in the Norfolk Subsidy of 3 James I (1605).‡

2. ii. John.

* Norfolk Archdeaconry, Reg. 1515-1523, fo. 390.
† Norfolk Archdeaconry, Reg. 1602-1603, fo. 216.
‡ Public Record Office, 153/556.

iii. A DAUGHTER; m. Edward Colman.
iv. A DAUGHTER; m. George Meys.
v. AGNES; m. Edmund Webster.

2. JOHN[2] LAWES (*John*[1]), whose son Francis was born about 1595, was probably born about 1570. He was a yeoman and weaver, and as Francis is stated to have been born in Norwich it is probable that his father practiced his trade in that city in the early years of his life. He was listed in Carleton Forehoe in the subsidy of 1605.

John Lawes made his will on December 28, 1609, and it was admitted to probate May 12, 1613. After a legacy to the poor of Carleton Forehoe, he leaves to his wife Elizabeth his messuage in Church Street in the parish of Barnham Broom, the grounds called Home Close and the lands called Sowe meadow and Bucke's Croft, to be held until his son John reaches the age of twenty-four, when they are to go to him. Elizabeth, his wife, unless she remarries, is to have the use of the parlour and buttery, with the chambers over them, in "the capital messuage in which I dwell in Carlton," her son Jeremy to find her with wood, and in lieu of her dower she is to have £10 a year. She is also the residuary legatee and executrix, and is directed to bring up the children "in good education." To Jeremy goes the capital messuage called Childs, lands in Kimberley, Barford and Barnham Broom, the loom, slays and other implements of weaving, bed, bedding, horses, carts, plows, etc. His son Francis received the tenement called Maggitts in Carleton Forehoe, lately bought of John Gibbes, subject to a life estate in Christian Gibbes, and three acres of land in the fields of Carleton, held free of the manor of Barnham Broom. The two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary are bequeathed £30 and £25 respectively when they reach the age of twenty-one. The witnesses are Thomas Manfield, William Foster and Thomas Hawke, Sen.*

Children: —

i. JOHN.
ii. JEREMY; under twenty-one in 1609.
3. iii. FRANCIS, b. about 1595.
iv. ELIZABETH.
v. MARY.

3. FRANCIS[3] LAWES (*John*,[2] *John*[1]) was born about the year 1595. On June 16, 1609, when he was presumably about fourteen years of age, he was apprenticed to Reynold Hoath of Norwich, worsted-weaver, for seven years from the feast of

* Norfolk Archdeaconry, Reg. 1612-1613, fo. 348.

Annunciation last past, his master "to find him compitent meate, drinke and other necessaryes, and in the end of his term to give him double apparrell." The apprentice is described as Francis Lawes, son of John Lawes, of Carleton, Norfolk, husbandman.* At the end of his apprenticeship Lawes was admitted to the freedom of the city of Norwich on November 24, 1617.†

He married Lydia ———, the marriage record probably being hidden in the books of one of the thirty Norwich parishes which it is practically prohibitive to search. In 1623-5 they were residents of the parish of St. John Maddermarket and in 1633/4 of St. Mary Coslany, but the records of neither of these churches contain the marriage.

On April 8, 1637, Lawes and his household embarked on either the "John and Dorothey" or the "Rose," two ships commanded by a father and son, both named William Andrews, at Ipswich, together with many other Norwich families, and, after a voyage of seventy-three days, landed in Boston on June 20. The description of the family on the books of the port of Ipswich is as follows: "—rancis: Lawes: boʳne in Noʳwch in Noʳff and their liuing weauear aged . . . . . nd Liddea: his Wife ageed 49 yeares With one child Marey: and 2 saruants. Samuell: Lincorne: aged 18 yeares‡ and Anne: Smith, aged 19 yeares ar desirous to passe foʳ New-England to inhabitt."

Lawes must have proceeded to Salem almost immediately after landing in America, for in November, 1637, he requested from the town officials a further portion of land. By grant and purchase he acquired a large estate, the chief item of which consisted of the land bounded by what are now Essex, Summer and Broad streets and the Pickering estate, with the exception of a small lot at the corner of Essex and Summer streets. The easterly portion of this land was obtained from Richard Graves, probably the original grantee, in 1652, and the northwestern portion from Edmund Batter, about 1659.§ The Lawes house, which remained the home of his direct descendants until about 1830, faced Broad Street, and the common land on the opposite side of the street was known as Lawes hill.¶

Lawes served on the Grand Jury in 1649 and 1650, and was constable of Salem in 1651. In 1654 he was released from military training on account of age and infirmity. He was again on the Grand Jury in 1661 and 1664.

* Book of Apprenticeship Enrollments, Norwich.
† Freeman's Roll, Norwich.
‡ The ancestor of President Abraham Lincoln.
§ Lieut. Jeremiah Neale testifies in 1700 that the house then in possession of Jonathan Neale was the property of his grandfather Francis Lawes and his father John Neale from the year 1652 (Essex Deeds, 14 : 59).
¶ Part of Salem in 1700, Essex Antiquarian, Vol. IV, p. 166.

The date of Lydia Lawes's death is not recorded. Her husband died between November 6, 1665, and 28: 4: 1666, on which respective dates his will was made and probated.

"I ffrances Lawes, of Salem, being weake in body, but of pfect memorye (through the Lords mercye) doe make this my last will and Testament, this sixth daye of November Anno Domij: 1665: Impr my will is that my son in law John Neale & my daughter Mary his wife, after my decease, shall haue & injoye to theire owne pper use & behoofe, the time of theire liues, Joyntly & seuerally, all my howseing & land that I shall dy possest of, or is of right belonging vnto mee, both upland & meddow, with ye Oarchard & all appurtenances, lying within the bounds of Salem, aforesd, whoe shall keep the pmisses in good repaire, & soe leaue it at the time of their decease, to be disposed of as followeth. I giue vnto Jeremiah: son of my said son in law John Neale, my pt of a ten Acre lott, lately bought in ptnership with my said son in law Neale, of frances Scerry, my pt being the one halfe, which my said Granchild shall injoy to him & his heires, after ye decease of his sd Father & mother, John & Mary neale. I giue vnto Johnathan son of my son in law John Neale, my dwelling house which I now liue in, with all ye outhouses belonging therevnto, together with fiue Acres of land Inclosed & adjoying to said houseing, be it more or less as alsoe all that my lott, bought formerly of Mr Bishop lying in the further end of ye north feild in Salem north ward, with a strip of land adjoying bought of mr tho: Read & a little strip of marsh adjoyning, giuen me by the Town to haue & in Joy the afore mentioned prmises to him & his heires for euer, next after ye decease of his said father & mother John & mary neale. I give vnto Joseph son of my son in law Jon Neale, two Acres of ground more or less, with the Barne standing there vpon, which is adjoying to ye aboue mentioned houseing & land, & is a part of that ground I Bought of mr Edmond Batter, & was formerly Tho: Antrums deceased & is bounded on ye north with the street & on the east with ye land of mine, formerly ye land of Richard graues, on ye south with ye land of John & Jonathan Pickering & on the west with ye land latly of John Kitchin, to haue & to hold the same next after the decease of said John & mary neale, his said father & mother.

"I giue & bequeath vnto my fiue grand children, the children of my son John neale by mary his now wife: viz. Jeremiah, John, Jonathan, Joseph & Liddea: neale, fifty pounds sterling, betweene them, that is to say tenn pounds each of them to be paid vnto them or either of them, out of my estate, by my execu-

tors, when they shall accomplish the age of one & twenty years, seuerally, And my will is that yf any or either of them decease before they shall accomplish the age of one & twenty years, that then his or theire portion shalbe divided equally betweene ye surviuers, and my will is that it be soe understood with respect to what I haue before bequeathed to any of them, yf they or either of them shall decease before they come to age as aforsd then there pt to be devided between those that shall surviue & accomplish the age of twenty one yeares as aforesd, I giue vnto Mary my sd daughter my best feather bead, with all that belongs to it viz. bolster pillowes Couerings Blanketts sheets, with ye greene say Curtaines & vallens & all other appurtenances, to be to ye sole & proper use & behoofe of my sd daughter & assignes foreuer. I giue to my grand child John neale aboue said, all my weaueing Tackling as Loomes, slease, harnes & what euer elce belongs there vnto, provided he make use of it him selfe, other wise to be my daughters Maryes use & dispose, Alsoe my will is that in case my said son John & Mary neale shall in the time of theire liues, or either of them, shall make any new Adition of Building to ye howseing aboue said wherby the said howsing is & shalbe bettered at the time of theire decease when theire son John shall com to injoy it, that then ye said John shall pay ye value there of vnto his Brother Joseph yf then surviueing. I Appoynt my son in law John Neale, & mary his wife (my daughter) to be executors, Joyntly & seuerally of this my last will & testament."

Witness: Hillyard Veren, Bartholomew Gedney.

"further my will is that, my Grandchild Jonathan aboue mentioned when he shall come to Injoy the housen & land aboue mentioned next after ye decease of his said father & mother as abousaid: he shall pay or cause to be paid to his Brother Jeremiah & John or theire asignes the sum of thirty pounds sterling that is to say in one yeare after the said Jonathan injoyes the said house & land: ten pounds to John: & in the second yeare after ten pounds to Jeremiah & the third yeare the other ten pounds to John."

Proved 28: 4: 1666 by the witnesses.

Inventory taken June 28, 1666, by Edmund Batter and Bartho. Gedney: One howse & Lands, 6 or 7 ackers about the house with barn and other out buildings, 20li.; 15 ackrs. of Land in ye North field, 15li.; 5 Cowes att 4li. 10s., 22li. 10s.; 1

mare & 2 Colts, 8li.; 1 Bed & furniture, 5 li. 10s.; 1 chest & 1 chare, 10s.; weareing apparell, 5li.; Lining, 6li.; 1 fether bed, 2li.; pewter & Iron potts, Kitells & brass, 2li. 10s.; 1 Lume & tackle, 5li.; total 192li.*

Children: —

i. JEREMIAH, bapt. Sept. 28, 1623, and buried Aug. 13, 1624, in the church of St. John Maddermarket, Norwich, Norfolk.

ii. JOHN, bapt. July 20, 1625, and buried Sept. 7, 1625, at St. John Maddermarket.

iii. MARY, brought to New England by her parents; m. John Neale of Salem. (*See Neale.*)

* Records and Files, etc., II : 136.

VII

CURTIS, OF BOXFORD AND ARUNDEL

CURTIS

1. Zacheus Curtis embarked on the "James" at Southampton, England, on April 5, 1635, his occupation being given on the Customs House record as labourer and his residence as Downton. According to a later estimate of his age he was born about 1619 and was therefore approximately sixteen years old at the time of his emigration. Inasmuch as a large number of his fellow passengers were from Wiltshire, his home was doubtless in that Wiltshire parish of Downton which is a few miles southeast of Salisbury, but an examination of the parish register, while revealing several contemporary Curtis families, fails to identify him. Possibly he was born and baptized in one of the surrounding villages.

Curtis probably settled in Salem, but we have no record of him until 1643 when the Salem constable presented him and ten others for pasturing cattle in the north corn fields.* The following year he was fined twenty shillings "for rash and ill-advised coming in to have sworne falcelie."† He was presented for smoking tobacco in the street in 1647, but the charge was not proved.‡ About this time he married Joanna ———, who appears as a witness in a defamation suit in 1650.§

Some time before 1658 Curtis and his family settled in Reading on land rented of John Gould, and in that year the lease had six more years to run. On the recommendation of Mr. Edmund Batter of Salem, Mr. William Bartholomew of Gloucester made an agreement with Curtis by which he was to leave Reading and go to Gloucester to manage Bartholomew's farm and draw logs to his mill. Curtis went to Gloucester in August of 1658 to come to terms with Bartholomew and to see the house provided for him, and on returning to Reading he wound up his affairs and transported his family and goods to Salem, from where, after waiting a fortnight for a boat, he set sail for Gloucester. Upon his arrival, Bartholomew threw over the agreement and refused to employ him. Several witnesses testified for Bartholomew, in the suit which Curtis had brought against him, that Curtis had failed to come on two weeks' trial as he had agreed, that he was too weak and sickly to undertake the position, and

* Records and Files, etc., I : 56.
† Records and Files, etc., I : 75.
‡ Records and Files, etc., I : 137.
§ Records and Files, etc., I : 193.

that his wife was a "froward woman." A letter from Bartholomew to Curtis and the testimony of Mrs. Batter, however, seemed to prove that everything was in agreement up to the final arrival of Curtis and his family in Gloucester, and the jury returned a verdict for Curtis.*

The Curtises did not immediately leave Gloucester as the birth of their daughter Mary was recorded there in 1659, but soon afterward they are found at Rowley Village (Boxford), which was then closely identified with Topsfield, and where in 1663 Zacheus Gould, the father of his former landlord at Reading, deeded to Zacheus Curtis a parcel of land lying on the south side of Fish brook. He also gave Curtis liberty to pasture cattle on Gould's common land and a right of way to Topsfield. In 1664/5 Curtis sold to John Robinson two parcels of land on the river called Brooksby in Salem which had formerly been granted him by that town.† He then called himself a planter.

In 1672 Curtis and his sons Zacheus and Zachariah, with two other Topsfield men, were fined for smoking in the meeting-house. At the same court he complained of the bad condition of the highway to Salem at Beaver Dam and gave his evidence thereto.‡

Thadeus Brand of Lynn, whose wife Sarah died December 13, 1675, gave his baby girl, Mary, who was born on the November 27 before his wife's death, to the Curtises on November 16, 1676. Brand was killed by the Indians at Black Point in the following June. It would seem probable that some blood relationship existed between the families.

Curtis was surety for Ensign John Gould in 1675, but was not accepted. He seems to have been closely associated with the Goulds, appearing as witness for them in court cases, etc.§

Zacheus Curtis died in 1682. His verbal will was testified to by John Ramsdel and Abigail Curtis, who stated that they were present when Curtis lay upon his deathbed, and that he declared that his will was that all his grandsons should have twenty shillings each and his granddaughters ten shillings each, and that his son Ephraim should have the farm after his mother's death. The statement was sworn to on November 29, 1682, and John Curtis, Ephraim Curtis and Jonathan Looke, husband of Mary Curtis, assented to it. Abraham Redington, Sr., and John Peabody took his inventory, which amounted to £185: 16: 8. The estate was much reduced by debts which totalled £134: 6: 8.¶

* Records and Files, etc., II : 131-4.
† Essex Deeds, 3 : 113.
‡ Records and Files, etc., V : 26, 28, 63.
§ Records and Files, etc., VI : 18.
¶ Records and Files, etc., VIII : 420-1.

Ephraim Curtis was appointed to administer his father's property.

Children:*—

i. Zacheus, b. about 1646.
ii. John, b. about 1649.
iii. Zachariah, b. about 1651.
iv. Sarah.
v. Mary, b. May 12, 1659.
2. vi. Ephraim.
vii. Abigail.

2. Ephraim[2] Curtis (*Zacheus*[1]) received the paternal farm by his father's will, and was appointed administrator of the estate. He married Elizabeth Kilborne, daughter of George and Elizabeth Kilborne of Rowley, September 6, 1693. He was one of the selectmen of Boxford in 1694.

His estate was administered by his nephew, John Curtis of Topsfield, who received his appointment on April 30, 1716, and returned an inventory of £522: 14: 6 on May 14 of that year. The bulk of this property consisted of the homestead, barns, orchard and two hundred and twenty acres of land. The administrator disposed of portions of the real estate in 1718 and 1719.† The remainder was divided in 1719 among Ephraim's children, two-sixths being apportioned to his nephew, James Curtis, who had purchased the rights of the eldest son, Ephraim, and one-sixth each to Ebenezer, Isaac and Jacob Curtis and William Iles, husband of Elizabeth Curtis.‡ As no arrangement was made for her dower, it seems that Elizabeth (Kilborne) Curtis died before 1719.

Children:—

i. Elizabeth, bapt. June 24, 1694.
3. ii. Ephraim, bapt. July 26, 1696.
iii. Mary, b. Jan. 2, 1698/9.
4. iv. Jacob, bapt. June 1, 1701.
5. v. Isaac, bapt. June 1, 1701.
6. vi. Ebenezer, bapt. Aug. 31, 1707.

5. Ephraim[3] Curtis (*Ephraim*,[2] *Zacheus*[1]) was baptized in Topsfield July 26, 1696. He called himself a husbandman, of Boxford, in 1719, when he assigned his rights in the estate of his father to his cousin James Curtis for £125.§ In 1723, however, he was living in Woburn, Middlesex County, when he sold

* For a fuller account of the descendants of Zacheus Curtis, see *The Ancestry of Lieut. Amos Towne*, by W. G. Davis, Portland, Maine, 1927.
† Essex Deeds, 35 : 105; 36 : 54.
‡ Essex Probate, 311 : 377; 312 : 323; 313 : 441-4.
§ Essex Deeds, 37 : 112.

to Thomas Killam twenty acres in Boxford* which he had bought of his brother Jacob for £120 on May 9, 1722.†

Ephraim Curtis married Ruth Killam in Boxford March 25, 1725. They seem to have had one son, Ebenezer, who was brought up in the family of his uncle, Thomas Killam, in Boxford. Ephraim married, secondly, Lydia Farley, January 13, 1742, both being of Wilmington, which had been set off from Woburn. He was still living in Wilmington in 1755, when he gave a receipt for a legacy to his son's executor.

Child: —

i. Ebenezer; made his will Nov. 20, 1755, stating that he resided in Boxford, and mentioning his "honored father Ephraim Curtis," his aunt Sarah Killam "who brought me up from a child," Ebenezer Killam and Hannah, his wife, "Who now takes care of me." The aunt Sarah Killam was probably Sarah (Maxcey), wife of Thomas Killam and mother of Ebenezer. John Gould of Topsfield, the executor, proved the will March 8, 1756.

4. Jacob[3] Curtis (*Ephraim*,[2] *Zacheus*[1]) was baptized June 1, 1701, in Topsfield. He was apprenticed to Samuel Clark of York, Maine, to learn the trade of carpenter and housewright, and was practicing his trade in York when he sold land in Boxford to his brother Ephraim on May 9, 1722.‡ He served under Col. Westbrook against the Eastern Indians, 1722-5. In 1725 and 1726 he bought land in York,§ and on December 4, 1726, he married Abigail Bracy of York, a daughter of William and Mary (Marston) Bracy. At about this time he moved to Cape Porpoise, and soon after to Arundel where he purchased land on the Kennebunk River from Ebenezer Barton and was admitted a proprietor.

Jacob Curtis died April 4 (or 7), 1776. His will, made August 15, 1764, and proved April 29, 1776,¶ leaves one-third of his estate to his wife Abigail, money legacies to his daughters Mary Stone, Hannah Wakefield, Phebe Banks, Elizabeth Durrell, Abigail Curtis and Charity Curtis, and divides the residue between his sons Jacob and John.

Abigail (Bracy) Curtis was living with the widow of her son Jacob in 1791, when a commission "set off the old Lady's thirds," and the selectmen of Arundel, at the request of her daughter-in-law, Mehitable Curtis, requested a decision from the court in regard to her care. They stated that she was blind and helpless, and that, although she had been well provided for

* Essex Deeds, 40 : 277.
† Essex Deeds, 41 : 20.
‡ Essex Deeds, 41 : 20.
§ York Deeds, XI : 168, 264.
¶ York Probate, No. 3797.

in her husband's will, she had given her property away to her daughters, who were ungrateful and would not contribute to her support, for which she was partially dependent on her daughter-in-law.* She died August 21, 1801, aged ninety-five.

Children: —

i. Jacob, b. July 2, 1727; d. young.
ii. Bracy; "died in the French War."†
iii. Mary; m. Dixey Stone, May 15, 1750. (*See Stone.*)
iv. Hannah; m. Jedediah Wakefield, int. Oct. 15, 1748. He was a son of James and Mary (Durrell) Wakefield. He fought at Louisburg and was a member of Capt. Thomas Perkins's company in the expedition of 1745. He m. Susanna Fisk of Wells, int. March 15, 1765.

Child: —

1. *Eunice Wakefield,* bapt. April 29, 1749/50, at Wells.

v. Phebe; m. Moses Banks, son of Moses and Ruth (Weare) Banks of York, Nov., 1754. He was an engineer and surveyor. "We have seen plans executed by him which nearly equal engravings in their neat finish."‡ He ranked as Lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army. She d. April 4, 1814. He d. Oct. 9, 1823.

Children: —

1. *Jeremiah Banks,* bapt. Aug. 1, 1762.
2. *Bracy Banks,* b. Feb. 15, 1765.
3. *Moses Banks,* bapt. April 25, 1768.
4. *Elizabeth Banks.*
5. *Elias Banks,* b. Sept. 11, 1774.
6. *Lydia Banks.*
7. *Moses Banks.*
8. *Jacob Banks,* bapt. June 22, 1777.
9. *Jacob Banks,* b. Feb. 27, 1783.

vi. Elizabeth, b. 1742; m. Asa Durrell, son of Philip and Kezia (Wakefield) Durrell of Arundel. His will, made July 19, 1802, and proved Aug. 22, 1803, mentions his wife Elizabeth, sons Philip, Asa and Eliphalet, and daughters Mary Lord, Kezia Hill and Abigail Hill;§ he d. Aug. 11, 1803; she d. Sept. 8, 1844, aged one hundred and two.

Children: —

1. *Philip Durrell,* b. Nov. 18, 1764; m. Sarah Davis, May 9, 1793, at Arundel.
2. *Mary Durrell,* b. Nov. 3, 1766; m. Thomas Lord, son of Tobias and Jane (Smith) Lord.
3. *Asa Durrell,* b. Feb. 19, 1769; m. Lydia Hill of Wells, Feb. 15, 1794.
4. *Kezia Durrell,* b. Feb. 12, 1771; m. Capt. Waldo Hill of Biddeford, Oct. 18, 1792.
5. *Abigail Durrell*; m. Waldo Emerson Hill of Wells, Jan. 2, 1796.
6. *Eliphalet Durrell,* b. Dec. 14, 1778; m. Jane Merrill, Dec. 17, 1807, at Arundel.

* York Probate, No. 3798.
† Bradbury's *History of Kennebunkport,* 1837.
‡ *History of Scarborough,* Southgate, p. 206.
§ York Probate, No. 4846.

vii. Abigail, bapt. Feb. 8, 1746/7, in Wells.

viii. Charity; m. John Lord, son of Tobias and Jane (Smith) Lord of Arundel.

Children: —

1. *Jane Lord.*
2. *Sally Lord.*
3. *Jacob Lord.*
4. *Betsey Lord.*
5. *Tobias Lord.*
6. *Phebe Lord.*
7. *Mary Lord.*
8. *Hannah Lord.*
9. *John Lord.*

ix. Jacob, b. April 10, 1746; m. Mehitable Walker, daughter of Gideon and Hannah (Palmer) Walker Oct. 4, 1770; he was an ensign in Capt. Dorman's Company, Col. Scamman's regiment, from May 3, 1775, to Aug. 1, 1775; d. Dec. 14, 1786, by drowning at Plum Island; the town records state "He died near Newbury, in a violent storm, being in the prime of life, much lamented by his family and friends." His widow was appointed administratrix Jan. 29, 1787, and she returned an inventory of £582: 11: 9. The estate was divided between the widow and six children in 1791.* Mehitable (Walker) Curtis m. Ebenezer Day of Wells June 13, 1791.

Children, born in Arundel: —

1. *Bracey,* b. Aug. 25, 1771; m. (1) Hannah Walker July 8, 1792; she d. Dec. 10, 1807, aged 34; m. (2) Hannah Lord Dec. 16, 1807; he d. Feb. 18, 1848; his widow d. Dec. 26, 1856, aged sixty-nine.
2. *Abigail,* b. Aug. 8, 1773.
3. *Jacob,* b. June 25, 1775; m. (1) Abigail Nason May 20, 1797; she d. Aug. 1, 1814, aged 43; m. (2) Esther Patten Dec. 21, 1814; he d. May 13, 1826; his estate was divided between his widow, sons Jacob and Joshua, and daughters Jane, Mehitable, Mary, Sally and Eliza.†
4. *Gideon,* b. Oct. 5, 1776; d. Oct. 12, 1777.
5. *Daniel,* b. Dec. 6, 1778.
6. *Hannah,* b. May 15, 1781.
7. *Ebenezer,* b. Sept. 3, 1783; d. before 1826.
8. *Thomas,* b. Oct. 28, 1785; d before 1791.

x. John; deaf and dumb; d. Jan. 6, 1812, aged seventy.

5. Isaac[3] Curtis (*Ephraim,*[2] *Zacheus*[1]) was baptized June 1, 1701, in Topsfield. He was living in Topsfield in 1728, when he purchased his brother Ebenezer's share of their father's estate.‡ He was a housewright, of "Cappose (Cape Porpoise) alias Arundel" in 1730, however, when he sold twenty acres in Boxford to Ebenezer for £180.§ He was made a proprietor of Arundel in 1731. On October 5, 1733, he married widow Hannah

* York Probate, No. 3798.
† York Probate, No. 3800.
‡ Essex Deeds, 51 : 180.
§ Essex Deeds, 68 : 26.

Bowery in Topsfield. She was a daughter of Michael Dwinell and was born March 12, 1709/10. She married her first husband, Joseph Bowery of Marblehead, January 24, 1728/9, in Topsfield. Curtis moved to Biddeford in 1736, when he sold his land in Arundel to Benjamin Sawyer,* and continued there until his death. His will, made June 20, 1769, and proved December 6, 1776, mentions his wife Hannah, his son Isaac, deceased, his sons Bowery and Ephraim, his daughter Hannah, and his grandchildren Isaac and Molly, the children of Isaac.† Did his widow marry Jonathan Emery of Biddeford, January 8, 1781?

Children: —

i. ISAAC; m. Olive Benson, daughter of Henry Benson of Kittery, in 1760, in Biddeford; he d. before 1769, when his widow m. David Gardner.

Children: —

1. *Joseph*; m. Charity Goodwin.‡
2. *Mary*; m. Benjamin Goodridge, Jr., at Saco Oct. 7, 1786.

ii. BOWERY.

Children, bapt. in Biddeford: —

1. *Olive*, bapt. April 8, 1770.
2. *Bowery*, bapt. Oct. 11, 1772.
3. *Jacob*, bapt. Oct. 21, 1776.

iii. EPHRAIM; m. Rhoda Smith of Biddeford, int. June 20, 1770. His widow, Rhoda Curtis, and his son Noah were appointed to administer his estate Oct. 29, 1804.§

Child, bapt. in Biddeford: —

1. *Noah*, bapt. Feb. 27, 1774.

iv. HANNAH; m. Stephen Joy of Biddeford, May 17, 1770. He was a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Joy of Biddeford, where he was bapt. March 19, 1749.

Children, bapt. in Biddeford: —

1. *Hannah Joy*, bapt. July 26, 1772.
2. *Stephen Joy*, bapt. June 26, 1774.

6. EBENEZER[3] CURTIS (*Ephraim*,[2] *Zacheus*[1]) was baptized in Topsfield August 31, 1707. After his father's death Mr. John Gould was appointed his guardian and was succeeded by Mr. Joseph Gould, the latter and the estate of the former being discharged on January 6, 1728/9.¶ He was a cordwainer, of

* York Deeds, 19 : 68.
† York Probate, No. 3796.
‡ Bradbury's *History of Kennebunkport*.
§ York Probate, No. 3792.
¶ Essex Probate, 316 : 71-2.

Bradford, on January 16, 1728/9, when he sold his share of his father's estate to his brother Isaac.* He married Elizabeth Palmer of Bradford November 14, 1729. As the birth of their eldest child is recorded in Boxford in 1730, they probably moved to Boxford soon after their marriage, and Curtis sold his Bradford property to Ezra Rolfe in 1734/5.†

In 1763, calling himself "gentleman," he conveyed one-half of his dwelling-house to his son Abner, his wife Elizabeth being still living,‡ but no further record of either of them survives.

Children: —

i. Jacob, b. March 10, 1730, in Boxford; m. Mary Stiles May 26, 1752.

Children: —

1. *Jacob,* b. Sept. 13, 1752, in Boxford.
2. *Stephen,* b. Aug. 27, 1754, in Boxford.
3. *Lemuel,* bapt. June 27, 1756, in Topsfield.

ii. Sarah, b. Aug. 16, 1731; d. Oct. 11, 1748.

iii. Abner, bapt. Nov. 11, 1733, in Topsfield; m. Ruth Hale June 29, 1758.

1. *Abner,* bapt. May 20, 1759; d. young.
2. *Lucy,* b. Oct. 21, 1761.
3. *Ruth,* b. Oct. 8, 1764.
4. *Abner,* b. March 20, 1767.
5. *Eunice,* b. March 25, 1769.
6. *Moses* (twin), b. July 14, 1772.
7. *Betty* (twin), b. July 14, 1772.

iv. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1735/6; d. Oct. 13, 1747.

v. Hannah, b. Jan. 31, 1738/9; d. Oct. 13, 1747.

vi. Stephen, b. April 21, 1742; d. Oct. 15, 1747.

vii. Ephraim, bapt. Feb. 16, 1745/6, in Topsfield.

viii. Lydia, b. May 14, 1747.

ix. Bethia, b. May 28, 1753.

* Essex Deeds, 51 : 180.
† Essex Deeds, 70 : 145.
‡ Essex Deeds, 117 : 36.

VIII

KILBORNE, OF ROWLEY

KILBORNE

1. "George Kilborne, a man servant," appears on the list of members of Rev. John Eliot's Church at Roxbury, with no indication of the date of his adherence thereto. It was possibly about the year 1636, and he was doubtless a young apprentice attached to one of the Roxbury settlers. In 1640 he was living in Rowley, to which new settlement several of his fellow parishioners had moved, and where he was made a freeman on May 13 of that year.

Kilborne seems to have been a farmer of small pretensions, and his name seldom appears on the records of Essex County. He served on the Grand Jury in 1662, 1676 and 1682, on the Jury of Trials in 1671 and 1675, and on a jury of inquest in 1670. In 1677 he was among the citizens of Rowley who protested against raising Rev. Mr. Shepherd's salary.* James Barker of Rowley, in his will made in 1678, twice mentions his "brother George Kilborne."

His wife Elizabeth appeared as a witness against the wife of John How in 1663 for the quaint offense of "wearing a silk scarf and a silver bodkin when she was a widow."†

He died October 14, 1685, in Rowley, and his estate was presented for administration on November 24. His widow, "Sistr ye widow Kilborn," died February 14, 1697/8, according to the church record, the town record giving the date as February 13.

Children, born in Rowley: —

i. Mary, b. May 3, 1649; m. Nathaniel Chapman of Ipswich Dec. 30, 1674.
2. ii. Joseph, b. 5: 2: 1652.
iii. Jacob, b. 10: 6: 1654; one of the "flower of Essex," killed by the Indians at Bloody Brook while serving under Capt. Lathrop in King Philip's War on Sept. 18, 1675.
3. iv. Samuel, b. 11: 9: 1656.
4. v. Isaac, b. Jan. 26, 1659/60.
vi. Elizabeth, b. 1: 2: 1663; m. Ephraim Curtis, son of Zacheus and Joanna Curtis of Boxford, Sept. 6, 1693. (*See Curtis.*)

2. Joseph[2] Kilbourne (*George*[1]) was born 5: 2: 1652, in Rowley. He married Mary Trumbull, daughter of John and

* Records and Files, etc., II : 433; IV : 320, 419; VI : 1, 196, 326; VIII : 318.
† Records and Files, etc., III : 70.

Ann Trumbull of Rowley May 30, 1678. She was born 17: 4: 1654, and is mentioned in the will of her mother, Mrs. Ann Swan, in 1678.*

Joseph Kilbourne died on July 10, 1706, "slain by y^e^ Indians, at Dunstable." His widow and eldest son, Joseph, were appointed to administer his estate on May 6, 1707,† and on May 10, 1723, his daughters Ann Chaplin, Marcey Kilbourne and Abigail Kilbourne assigned to their brother George and to their sister-in-law Mary, widow of their brother Joseph Kilbourne, all of their interest in their father's real estate.‡ Mary (Trumbull) Kilbourne died February 9, 1715/6.

Children, born in Rowley: —

i. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 20, 1678; buried Jan. 11, 1678/9.

ii. ANN, b. Nov. 28, 1680; m. Capt. Jeremiah Chaplin, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (West) Chaplin Feb. 28, 1703/4; she d. Aug. 24, 1751; he d. Dec. 17, 1765, aged eighty-five.

Children, born in Rowley: —

1. *Mercy Chaplin*, b. April 3, 1705.
2. *Jonathan Chaplin*, bapt. Feb. 16, 1706/7.
3. *Mary Chaplin*, bapt. Aug. 14, 1709.
4. *Mehitable Chaplin*, bapt. Oct. 14, 1711.
5. *Joseph Chaplin*, bapt. Feb. 15, 1712/3.
6. *David Chaplin*, bapt. June 13, 1714.
7. *Joseph Chaplin*, bapt. Jan. 13, 1716/7.
8. *Daniel Chaplin*, bapt. April 5, 1719.
9. *Ebenezer Chaplin*, bapt. July 3, 1720.
10. *Anne Chaplin*, bapt. Oct. 15, 1721.
11. *Elizabeth Chaplin*, bapt. March 17, 1722/3.
12. *Jeremiah Chaplin*, bapt. Jan. 3, 1724/5.
13. *Elizabeth Chaplin*, bapt. April 20, 1729.
14. *Sarah Chaplin*.
15. *Lucy Chaplin*.

iii. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 16, 1683/4; m. Mary Clarke June 6, 1707; d. March 6, 1723. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow on Feb. 10, 1723/4, and the property was divided in 1741 between the widow, who had married Samuel Kelley on Dec. 5, 1727, his sons Joseph and Ebenezer, and his daughters Sarah Chapman, Elizabeth Barker, Mary Dresser and Hannah Todd. Mary (Clarke) (Kilbourne) Kelley d. Nov. 3, 1771, in her eighty-eighth year.

Children, born in Rowley: —

1. *Sarah*, b. July 23, 1711; m. Edward Chapman of Ipswich, Jan. 4, 1731/2.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 5, 1713; m. James Barker, Jr., Jan. 1, 1733/4.
3. *Mary*, b. Jan. 3, 1715/6; m. David Dresser, Dec. 31, 1737.
4. *Joanna*, b. Dec. 7, 1717; m. Jeremiah Todd, Sept 27, 1739.
5. *Joseph*, b. July 2, 1719; m. Sarah Thurston, Dec. 17, 1741; d. Sept. 25, 1806.

* Essex Probate, III : 253.
† Essex Probate, 309 : 193.
‡ Essex Probate, 313 : 673-4.

6. *Ebenezer*, b. Feb. 11, 1720/1; m. Abigail Hovey of Topsfield, Aug. 2, 1743; d. Nov. 24, 1808.

iv. GEORGE, b. Jan. 21, 1686/7; m. Phebe Palmer, daughter of Deacon Samuel Palmer of Rowley May 13, 1712; d. "suddenly" June 8, 1758. His son-in-law Jonathan Jewett was appointed administrator July 17, 1758, after the refusal of his widow to undertake that duty, by reason of her age.

Children, born in Rowley: —

1. *Mehitable*, b. Feb. 6, 1712/3; m. Jonathan Jewett, Jr., Dec. 17, 1741.
2. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 23, 1715; m. Mark Platts, Nov. 9, 1747.
3. *Ann*, bapt. March 9, 1718/9; d. Sept. 30, 1741.
4. *Phebe*, bapt. Aug. 9, 1719.
5. *Mary*, bapt. March 26, 1721.
6. *Jane*, bapt. March 31, 1723.
7. *Martha*, bapt. Dec. 13, 1724.
8. *Sarah*; m. Philemon How of Ipswich, July 4, 1754.
9. *Abigail*, bapt. Oct. 18, 1730; m. William Bailey, int. May 1, 1756.

v. MARY, b. Sept. 22, 1689; m. Ephraim Nelson, son of Thomas and Mary (Lunt) Nelson July 31, 1723, as his third wife; d. Sept. 17, 1770.

Child: —

1. *Mary Nelson*, bapt. March 30, 1729; d. May 17, 1729.

vi. SARAH, b. June 22, 1692; (Elizabeth) d. Dec. 4, 1692.

vii. ABIGAIL, b. July 15, 1694; m. Richard Clarke, son of John and Mary (Poore) Clarke, Aug. 9, 1727, as his second wife; he d. July 11, 1730, of smallpox; she m. (2) Anthony Atwood June 11, 1734; she d. Nov. 11, 1773.

Children, by first husband: —

1. ———; d. March 24, 1728/9, "unbaptized."
2. ———; d. June 24, 1730.

3. SAMUEL[2] KILBOURNE (*George*[1]) was born 11: 9: 1656. He married Mary Foster November 20, 1682. He was a farmer. He died April 22, 1722, "aft[r] long languishing," and his will, proved June 2, 1722, mentions his wife Mary, sons Samuel, David, Jedediah and Eliphalet, his granddaughter Mary Clarke, and his son-in-law Judah Clarke.* His four sons divided his real estate in 1752.†

Mary (Foster) Kilbourne made her will October 29, 1731, and it was proved November 13, 1732,‡ the legatees being the four sons and granddaughter.

Children, born in Rowley: —

i. HANNAH, b. Oct. 2, 1683; m. Judah Clarke, son of John and Mary (Poore) Clarke, April 5, 1704; she d. Jan. 28, 1713/4; he m. (2) Ruth Boynton Feb. 1, 1714/5.

* Essex Probate, 313 : 492.
† Essex Probate, 324 : 111.
‡ Essex Probate, 319 : 501.

Children, born in Rowley: —

1. *Jonathan Clarke,* b. May 17, 1705.
2. *Hannah Clarke,* b. Sept. 9, 1708.
3. *Mercy Clarke,* b. Nov. 5, 1709.
4. *Judah Clarke,* b. Oct., 1711.

ii. Samuel, b. July 20, 1687; m. Mary Lowell, int. Dec. 7, 1734; d. Aug. 14, 1761; she d. Aug. 30, 1756.

Children: —

1. *Hepsibah,* bapt. Jan. 11, 1735/6, in Byfield; d. Dec. 18, 1737.
2. *Mary,* bapt. Sept. 18, 1737, in Rowley, Second Parish.
3. *Eliphalet,* bapt. Nov. 4, 1739; d. Feb. 11, 1749/50.
4. *George,* b. July 22, 1743.
5. *Richard,* b. Feb. 22, 1745/6; d. Jan. 25, 1749/50.

iii. David, b. March 12, 1689/90; m. Elizabeth Fiske of Ipswich, int. Jan. 25, 1723/4. She d. April 30, 1731. He m. (2) Ruth Fiske of Andover Dec. 16, 1731. He moved from Rowley to Lunenburg where he d. in 1776.

Children, by second wife: —

1. *A son* (stillborn), b. Nov. 6, 1732.
2. *David,* b. Oct. 10, 1733; d. Jan. 6, 1733/4.
3. *David,* b. Nov. 22, 1734; d. Dec. 3, 1736.
4. *Jonathan,* b. Nov. 15, 1737; m. Elizabeth Nelson, July 22, 1760.
5. *David,* b. March 2, 1738/9.
6. *Ruth,* b. June 15, 1740; d. in 1746.
7. *Samuel,* b. April 12, 1742; d. Jan. 16, 1746/7.
8. *William,* b. March 9, 1743/4.
9. *Lydia,* b. May 22, 1746; m. Thomas Green of Ipswich April 28, 1769.
10. *Ruth,* b. Feb. 24, 1747/8.
11. *Samuel,* b. Nov. 10, 1749.
12. *Maria,* bapt. July 15, 1753.

iv. Mariah, b. July 21, 1696; d. Sept. 23, 1710.

v. Jedediah, b. April 20, 1699; m. Susanna Fiske of Ipswich, int. March 22, 1723/4; he was Cornet in Capt. John Pearson's troop in 1757; d. Feb. 4, 1759; she d. Sept. 27, 1764.

Children: —

1. *Jedediah,* bapt. Aug. 15, 1725; m. Hannah Platts, Nov. 7, 1749.
2. *Sampson,* bapt. March 23, 1728/9; m. Rebecca Pickard, April 15, 1749; d. May 26, 1761.
3. *Elizabeth,* bapt. May 21, 1732; m. John Adams, int. May 24, 1755.
4. *Abigail,* bapt. Nov. 18, 1733; m. Jonathan Smith of Danvers, March 10, 1760.
5. *Hannah,* bapt. May 11, 1735; d. in infancy.
6. *Susannah,* bapt. May 22, 1737; m. Ephriam Cowing of Dunstable May 11, 1763.
7. *Hannah,* bapt. July 8, 1739; m. David Bailey, Jr., April 3, 1759.

vi. Eliphalet, bapt. Oct. 20, 1706; m. ——— before 1726, when "Eliph Kilborn's wife" owned the covenant of Rowley church;

m. Jane Frazier, daughter of Mark Prince and widow of Nathan Frazier, after 1741. He was a physician. Dr. Kilbourne d. June 4, 1752, and his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate and guardian of their daughter on June 13, 1752. She m. Aaron Wood of Rowley May 2, 1754, and d. in Boxford June 15, 1775.

Child: —

1. *Jane*, b. April 15, 1746; m. Rev. Samuel Williams of Bradford, May 5, 1768.

4. Isaac[2] Kilbourne (*George*[1]) was born in Rowley January 26, 1659/60. He married Mary Cheney daughter of John[2] and Mary (Plummer) Cheney of Newbury July 24, 1684. He was "dumb and deaf from his birth," as the church records stated at the time of his death, on December 19, 1713. His widow and son Jacob were appointed to administer his estate on May 3, 1714, and the property was divided April 1, 1717, between Mary Kilbourne and their children Jacob, John, Mary, Elizabeth and Martha. Elizabeth had had £23, and Martha £17 from their father before his death.*

Children: —

i. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 10, 1685; m. Joseph Dresser March 12, 1705/6; d. Sept. 18, 1711; he m. (2) Johanna Barker; he d. March 26, 1718.

Children, born in Rowley: —

1. *Jane Dresser*, b. May 27, 1707.
2. *Jeremiah Dresser*, bapt. July 3, 1709.
3. *Hannah Dresser*, bapt. Sept. 2, 1711.

ii. Martha, b. Nov. 23, 1687; m. Benjamin Smith Dec. 17, 1708; d. Jan. 22, 1760; he d. April 14, 1752; his will, dated April 7, 1752, and proved May 4, 1752, mentions his wife Martha, daughter Sarah "weak and helpless," eldest son Moses, sons Benjamin, Jacob and Joseph, and daughters Elizabeth, Mercy, Mary and Hannah.†

Children: —

1. *Moses Smith.*
2. *Sarah Smith.*
3. *Benjamin Smith.*
4. *Elizabeth Smith.*
5. *Jacob Smith.*
6. *Mercy Smith.*
7. *Joseph Smith.*
8. *Mary Smith.*
9. *Hannah Smith.*

iii. Jacob, bapt. Nov. 9, 1690; m. Dorcas Harris, int. Sept. 8, 1716. They moved to Lancaster before 1745.

* Essex Probate, 311 : 118; 312 : 31-2.
† Essex Probate, 334 : 5.

Children: —

1. *Isaac,* b. Oct. 15, 1717; m. widow Joanna (Blake) Clark May 10, 1744.
2. *Elizabeth,* bapt. March 3, 1722/3.
3. *Joseph,* bapt. March 17, 1727/8.

iv. Mary, b. March 17 or 18, 1696/7; m. Thomas Burtby (Burpee), as his second wife, Sept. 20, 1722.

Children, born in Rowley: —

1. *Mary Burpee,* b. Oct. 4, 1723.
2. *Stephen Burpee,* b. March 17, 1724/5.
3. *Esther Burpee,* b. Aug. 22, 1726.
4. *Nathan Burpee,* b. July 23, 1730.

v. John, b. May 12, 1700; living in 1722.

IX

BRACY, OF NEW HAVEN AND YORK

BRACY

From the distant time when William Malbank, third Baron of Wich Malbank (Nantwich), grandson of the Norman baron of the Domesday survey, granted lands in the parish of Wistanston to his "black nephew Robert de Bracy" for three knights' fees, the family of Bressey has lived in Cheshire. A younger son of the Wistanston stock, Hamon de Bresci, by his marriage with Isabel de Hadleigh about the year 1409, acquired property in the township of Bulkeley which his wife inherited from her de Bulkeley ancestors, and in the sixteenth century two brothers of the Bulkeley house, Thomas and Edmund Bressey, went to London and became successful and wealthy merchants. Edmund Bressey was survived by an only son, also named Edmund, who in the approved manner became the head of a new county family, the Bresseys of Maulden and Wooten in Bedfordshire, and his second and third sons, John and Thomas Bressey, went to America in the Puritan migration.*

1. Thomas Bressey was baptized at Maulden, Bedfordshire, November 8, 1601. After his father's death he was apprenticed, at the age of eighteen, to John Abbott of London, a member of the Fishmongers' Company, for a term of eight years beginning August 6, 1619, and in 1626 he was admitted to the freedom of the Company by service, the record stating that he was a "son of Edmund Bressey, late of Maulden in the County of Bedford, dec'd." His master, Mr. Abbott, although a member of the Fishmongers' Company, was probably a linen merchant. At all events, on January 30, 1626/7, Thomas Bracey, linen-draper, was licensed to marry Hannah Hart, in London. The license does not give the parentage of his wife and nothing is known of her except the fact of her death within a few years of her marriage. On August 4, 1631, at St. Lawrence Jewry, Thomas Bracy married, as his second wife, Phebe Bisby, daughter of William Bisby, a merchant of the Salters' Company. In 1633/4 he was appointed administrator, *cum testamento annexo*, of the estate of his sister Catherine (Bressey) Risley of Wilshamstead.

In 1634 or early 1635 Thomas Bressey emigrated to New England and went to the new settlement of Ipswich. On April 20, 1635, the town records recite a grant to William White

* The publication of a detailed account of the ancestry of Thomas Bressey is contemplated.

bounded by "the highway that leads to Greate Necke on the West side of Mr. Bressy's land." It is later recorded that a lot conveyed by Thomas Firman to Mr. John Norton was bounded by Mr. John Baker, Mr. Thomas Brecey and the High Street,* and in other land grants of the years 1637 and 1638 Mr. Bressey's land appears as a boundary. No deed is recorded in which he appears as grantee or grantor but in a grant to Mr. John Norton on 12: 2: 1638 the land in question was bounded on the north-east "by a planting lot formerly granted to Mr. John Fawne and by him sould unto Mr. Thomas Brecey and now in his possession." His name disappears from the Ipswich records after 1638.

On 14: 7: 1640 a Mr. Brace was admitted freeman of Rhode Island and the name appears again on a roll of freeman dated March 16, 1641.† It is not improbable that these records mark Thomas Bressey's removal from Ipswich.

In 1641 a subsidy of the Livery Companies of London was taken, and among the Fishmongers appears "Thomas Brasey, linen-draper, in New England."

After his stay in Rhode Island, if in fact he was the Mr. Brace of the record, Thomas Bressey settled in New Haven, where he was joined by his brother John, and died there, certainly before 1648 and possibly before 1646.

Phebe (Bisby) Bressey married as her second husband Samuel Martin of New Haven. This marriage took place a sufficient length of time before the death of her father, William Bisby, in London in 1649(50) for him to have received the news of it, loaned £200 to his new son-in-law, and named his daughter by her married name in his will. The oldest son of this marriage, Samuel Martin, Jr., suing for a share in his grandfather's estate in 1682, states in his complaint that he was four years old when his grandfather Bisby made his will in 1649(50), but this allegation is specifically denied by the defendant and there is no record of the judicial finding.‡ It is, therefore, doubtful whether the Mr. Bracey, seated in the third seat directly behind the magistrates in the New Haven meeting-house in March, 1646, was Thomas Bressey or his brother John, and the same doubt applies to Mrs. Bressey, seated in the first cross seat at the end. It should be noticed that seats were also provided, in a less conspicuous place, for Brother and Sister Martin.§

Martin already had two house-lots in Wethersfield, one of which he had acquired in 1643, and the other (a house and two

* Ipswich Court Records and Files, Essex Antiquarian, VIII.
† Rhode Island Colony Records, I : 108, 110.
‡ Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Bridges, 522/35.
§ New Haven Colonial Records, 1638-1649, p. 304.

and a half acres of land) in 1647, and in that town William Bisby in 1649, shortly before his death, bought, through Gov. Hopkins and Mr. William Gibbons, a house and three acres to be held by them as trustees for Mrs. Martin and her children. Soon after the death of her father Mrs. Martin "and several of her children came over into England and lived in the house (Mr. Bisby's) with Stephen Burman and Martha his wife" (her sister and brother-in-law).* In 1658 Samuel Martin "came from New England to the Citty of London" to collect the legacies of his wife's children from their grandfather,† and his return to America in the same year is recorded in Gov. John Winthrop, Jr.'s, diary — "Samuel Martin being newly returned from England." In 1660 he was sent to "the Bay" (Boston) to bring Mr. Cotton to Wethersfield.

Martin was a lieutenant in the colonial forces during King Philip's War and it was possibly for this service that fifty acres were granted to him and his heirs, with a prohibition against sale or alienation, in 1677. From this condition Judge Savage draws the conclusion that he was somewhat improvident. Mrs. Martin's trustees, Mr. Samuel Wyllys, Capt. John Allyn and Lieut. Richard Lord, doubtless the successors of Gov. Hopkins and Mr. Gibbons, had bought from John Wadham a house and two acres of land on Bell lane in Wethersfield for Mrs. Martin in 1675. In 1682 Lieut. Lord having discounted two bills of exchange for £36 payable in London by her brother-in-law Capt. John Butcher, which bills were protested and not paid, Mrs. Martin deeded the Wadham house and land to him, Lord in turn granting Mr. and Mrs. Martin the use of the property for the term of their lives.‡

Lieut. Martin died September 15, 1683, and his widow was appointed administratrix December 6, 1683. The date of her death is not recorded.§

Children of Thomas Bressey: —¶

i. Constance; m. John Morey; in Gov. John Winthrop, Jr.'s, medical journal occurs the entry "Murry his wife of Wethersfield, Mrs. Martin's daughter, being within 2 months of her tyme"; in

* Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Bridges, 87/9.
† Chancery Proceedings before 1714, Bridges, 512/7.
‡ Wethersfield Town Records, II : fol. 290; III, Part 2, fol. 151, 152.
§ In addition to their son Samuel, Mr. and Mrs. Martin had a younger son Joseph who died at Maidstone, Kent, England, in infancy, according to the Chancery suits already quoted.
¶ Whether Stephen *Brace* of Hartford should be included among the children of Thomas and Phebe Bracy is debatable. There is no direct evidence on the point. While the name Bracy was sometimes spelled *Brace,* it was undoubtedly always pronounced in two syllables, but the descendants of Stephen Brace pronounce their name in one syllable. In England the name Brace is distinct from Bressey or Brassey. In fact a yeoman family of Brace was settled in Millbrook, Bedfordshire, long before Edmund Bressey, whose Cheshire origin is definitely proven, acquired his estate in the neighboring parish of Wooten.

1661 they quitclaimed to her step-father their interest in the property bought by Mr. Bisby for her mother.*

ii. PHEBE; m. (1) Joseph Dickinson of New Haven, Northfield and Wethersfield; he was killed in battle Sept. 4, 1675;† she m. (2) John Rose, Sr., of New Haven; she probated the will of her husband and entered the inventory of her son Joseph Dickeson in June, 1683.‡

iii. THOMAS; quitclaimed his interest in the property bought by his grandfather for his mother to his step-father in 1661;§ in 1672 James Osburn sent the following letter to Gov. John Winthrop, Jr.:

> "From hattfield ye 14: 9: 72
> Right worshipfull: after humble service to you with dew respects to yours. these may sertyfy you that I have given leave to Thomas bracy to speak with my dafter Mary: he having a desire to make afinity with her by marriage. these are therefore to desire you to grant him liberty of spech with her: as also if you Can Conveniently spare her I have given him an order to bring her up to Springfield with him but rather then you should be put upon inconveniances I doe desire that she should tary with you longer; ither wile you be otherwise provided or providence so ordering it she have a more nesesary Cale away
> Thus beging your praiers for us
> I rest yours in all humble service
> James Ozburn"¶

The marriage took place and Mary Bracy was one of her father's heirs in 1676; Bracy lived at Hatfield and in 1694 the town authorities took his children and placed them in other families "to prevent their growing up in idleness."

Children:—

1. *Thomas*, b. Oct. 8, 1675; d. young.
2. *Mary*, b. Oct. 20, 1677; m. John Smith, tailor, of Milford June 1, 1699; d. June, 1745, aged 68.
3. *Phebe*, b. Nov. 14, 1680; m. John Platt of Milford June 27 (1703); lived in Newton.
4. *Hannah*, b. Aug. 12, 1683.
5. *Thomas*, b. Feb. 12, 1686; admitted to the church in Milford Feb. 1, 1707/8; living in Newton March 16, 1716.
6. *Sarah*, b. Sept. 23, 1688.

iv. SUSANNAH, bapt. Sept. 5, 1647, in New Haven.

2. v. JOHN, b. about 1639; bapt. Sept. 5, 1647, in New Haven.

vi. HANNAH (possibly Susannah above), b. about 1640; Thomas Paine & Hannah Bray (*sic*) daughter of Thomas Bray (*sic*) of New Haven were married 25 August by Gov. Endicott (1659);‖ "Hannah Bracey 18 years old" is mentioned in Gov. Winthrop's medical journal in 1658, and in 1667 there is an entry in the same journal concerning "Hannah Paine 6 years grandchild of Mrs. Martin of Wethersfield"; Paine was a mariner; his widow d. Sept. 2, 1682, leaving two children, Hannah aged 20, and Thomas aged 9, and on Dec. 18, 1683, the court granted her estate to her daughter who agreed to pay her mother's debts.

* Ancient Wethersfield, I : 288.
† Ancient Wethersfield, I : 266.
‡ New Haven County Court Records.
§ Ancient Wethersfield, I : 252.
¶ Winthrop Papers, XVI : 40, Mass. Historical Society MSS.
‖ Boston Vital Records.

2. JOHN[2] BRACY (*Thomas*[1]) was born about 1639 and baptized in New Haven September 5, 1647. He was apprenticed to one Wheeler, a tailor, who died before 1657, when the New Haven court inquired of Widow Wheeler "how she hath disposed of John Bracy who was prentice to her husband to learn his trade: she said he was yet with her, but she was free to dispose of him wher he might learne his trade, and sent to his brother who is a taylor to take him, but he refused." Some months later when "Goodwife Wheeler was asked how she doth dispose of her apprentize, John Bracie, she said she could not dispose of him" and the Court appointed Thomas Kimberley, Francis Browne and James Russell "who are taylours and can best give light on such matters, to consider of it . . . . and declare to y^e^ Court what they thinke in the case." "They concluded that Jn^o^ Bracie staye here and be at the Courts dispose and that M^r^ Stanborough alow 40^s^ towards the buying him cloathes."*

After obtaining his freedom young Bracy went to sea, and in 1664, at Wethersfield, his mother's home, giving his age as "twenty-foure yeares or therabouts" he makes a deposition describing a voyage which he made in the ketch "Hope" early in 1663, from the Piscataqua River bound for Milford, Connecticut. The "Hope" ran into a violent storm, sprang aleak and finally, when water and food were nearly exhausted, made port in the island of Nevis, West Indies. During the height of the storm Bracey was "fasned Downe in the Cook roome" by the captain's order and remained there three days.†

In 1661 John Bracy had sold his interest in the Wethersfield homestead to his mother and step-father,‡ and for forty-five years from the date of his "Hope" deposition his name disappears from the Connecticut records. There cannot be the slightest doubt but that he is the John Bracy, tailor, who lived during this period at York, Maine, a few miles to the east of the Piscataqua River, where his unfortunate voyage began. His name first appears on the York records in 1673, when the town made him a grant of land, and the ten preceding years, which are unrecorded, may have been spent at sea. He married Anne Pearce, a daughter of John Pearce, a York fisherman, about the year 1677.§

Bracy's career at York was turbulent and far from creditable. Writing some years before Bracy's origin was suspected, a distinguished genealogist who was familiar with his record says:

* New Haven Historical Society; Ancient Record Series, Vol. I, 312, 325.
† Supreme Judicial Court of Mass., No. 746.
‡ Ancient Wethersfield, I : 252.
§ Mary "Broosy," who witnessed a Kittery deed in 1683 (York Deeds, IV : 12), is probably a misreading of Mary Creesy.

"It seems obvious that if a man whose ancestry was like himself had behaved as John Bracy did, he would have received no mercy. I am confident that he was a worthless twig from good stock."

In 1673 Bracy was accused by John Morrall of stealing nails, but was acquitted through lack of evidence. In 1677 he was sued by Thomas Bragdon for shooting a hog and was assessed damages and costs, but upon his petition ten shillings of the costs were remitted by the court. In 1678 he was presented for stealing a pair of shoes, and, ignoring the summons, was admonished and sentenced to sit in the stocks for one hour, which penalty he finally escaped by paying the officers' fees. For "casting severall reflecting speeches upon the Rev. Mr. Dummer" in 1686 Bracy and Sarah Anger were each sentenced to make public acknowledgment of their offense or to receive ten lashes at the whipping-post. He was accused of being a common liar in 1691 by John Penwill, and in 1698, being presented for cursing, he was ordered to be "set in ye Stocks at York" for three hours.

Bracy's wife probably died before 1696, when "John Bracey of York, Taylor," gave a blanket deed of all his land, housing and personal effects to Mr. Jeremiah Moulton. In spite of his offenses he had received from the town several additional grants of land in 1674 and 1685, one being situated "by John Pearce's home lot." It is a logical conclusion that the deed to Mr. Moulton was made to protect the interests of Bracy's son, William, whose later career indicates that he may have been a lad of some promise, although the deed does not specifically create a trust.* Moulton later disposed of all of the land, but how he applied the proceeds is, of course, not indicated. In 1697 Bracey and Micum McIntire made an agreement dividing the real estate of their father-in-law John Pearce.†

John Bracy was being maintained by Thomas Trafton in 1697. The next record of him is in Boston on December 2, 1707, when the town charged the province for "meat drink washing lodging and firing for John Bracee a poor distressed aged man from the Eastward being found in this town liable to perish." Boston "entertained" him for fifty-five weeks, ending June 20, 1708.‡ Finally he made his way to Wethersfield, where, on January 19, 1708/9, is recorded the death of "Mr. John Bracey, aged abt 70 as thought."

* York Deeds, VI : 88.
† York Probate, I : 39.
‡ Mass. Archives, Vol. 244, p. 39.

Child: —

3. i. William, b. about 1677.

3. William[3] Bracy (*John*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was born in York about 1675. He married Mary Marston, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Brown) Marston of Hampton, October 30, 1699. After her death he married about the year 1715 Penelope (Trafton) Day, widow of Anthony Day, daughter of Thomas Trafton of York. She died November 6, 1728. His third wife was Mary Rylance, widow of Jacob Rylance, whom he married October 23, 1729, in Wells. At this period a theory prevailed that a man who married a widow was responsible for her former husband's debts if she brought to the marriage any property whatever. To avoid this situation a widow was sometimes married draped only in a sheet or smock provided by the bridegroom, and the ceremony was called a "smock marriage." A few months after Bracy's marriage with the widow Rylance Jane Boothby and Elizabeth Rich testified that before the wedding "he brought her clothes to us the deponents, both linen and woolen, and all the things that was needful for the dressing of a woman, and delivered us to dress the afore said woman, to be married in, and we were present and saw the said Bracey married to the said Rilance in those clothes before mentioned" (April 21, 1730).

William Bracy was a weaver by trade, and passed the first part of his life in York where he was chosen constable in 1713/4 and hayward in 1714/5. He served on the Trial Jury of the county in 1709, 1713 and 1719, and on the Grand Jury in 1716 and 1717. He was on committees for laying out highways to Kittery and Saco in 1715 and 1719 respectively.

On October 4, 1736, William Bracy sold his dwelling-house, barn, orchard and garden in York, thirty acres in all, to James Grant for £466, this price also including his remaining four shares in the common lands at York, being one-half of the shares granted to him at the town meeting of September 25, 1732. On the same day he bought twenty-five acres in Biddeford from Robert Whipple for £260, and in Biddeford he lived until his death.

Bracy made his will on August 28, 1751, added a codicil on November 28, 1755, and the document was proved on January 4, 1757. To his son Joseph he left ten shillings "besides what I have already given him." His dwelling-house he gave to his daughter, Mary Treworgy. The remainder of the estate was to be divided between his daughters Abigail Curtis, Mary Treworgy, Phebe Emery, Dorothy Conner, Sarah Boothby, Pa-

tience Downes and the child of his daughter Prudence Abbot, deceased. The codicil left all his movable property and two cows to his daughter Abigail Curtis, half an acre of land with a dwelling-house and barn thereon to his grandson Bracey Curtis, a cow to his daughter Phebe Emery, and one-sixteenth of an acre of land to his grandson Jonathan Emery, Jr. His son-in-law Jacob Curtis was named as executor.* From the account it appears that Bracy lived with his daughter Abigail Curtis for two years before his death. Four of her sisters objected to the probate of the will, but their interests in the estate were bought by Jacob Curtis.

Children, by first wife: —

i. Joseph, b. Feb. 2, 1702/3. He served against the French and Indians under his uncle, Capt. Arthur Bragdon, Capt. Moulton and Capt. Grant, from September, 1723, to August, 1725. He m. Mary Durgin, daughter of Francis Durgin of Exeter, Feb. 13, 1728/9. His father deeded two acres of his homestead at York to him, calling him his eldest son, on March 21, following his marriage.† He was a weaver by trade.

Children, born in York: —

1. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 10, 1729; m. Eliab Randall Feb. 2, 1748.
2. *Joseph*, b. Feb. 21, 1731/2; m. Elizabeth Stewart April 14, 1751.
3. *John*, b. Oct. 24, 1733.
4. *William*, b. Feb. 2, 1734/5; in Revolutionary army in 1779, described as forty years of age, five feet eight inches in height, and with sandy hair.
5. *Samuel*, b. June 10, 1736.
6. *Mary*, b. March 1, 1737/8; m. Amaziah Goodwin Nov. 11, 1763.
7. *Benjamin*, b. March 10, 1739/40.
8. *James*, b. March 6, 1741/2; m. (1) Ruth Booker April 22, 1773; m. (2) Dorcas Adams May 21, 1778.
9. *Bethia*, b. May 2, 1744; m. Thomas Welch, int. Aug. 23, 1777.
10. *Daniel*, b. Dec. 9, 1746; m. Hannah Leonard, int. Feb. 16, 1781.

ii. Abigail, b. Jan. 26, 1704/5; m. Jacob[3] Curtis, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Kilborne) Curtis, of Arundel, Dec. 4, 1725. (*See Curtis.*)

iii. Mary, b. June 26, 1707; m. John Treworgy of Arundel April 9, 1731; m. (2) John Davis, son of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Basford) Davis of Biddeford June 26, 1753. John and Mary Davis transferred to Jacob Curtis of Arundel all claims on the estate of their honored father, William Bracy, Oct. 14, 1757.‡

Children: — (doubtless others)

1. *Spencer Treworgy*, bapt. Feb. 19, 1743, in Biddeford; m. Judith Townsend of Little Falls Sept. 21, 1769.

* York Probate, No. 1649.
† York Deeds, XIII : 12.
‡ York Deeds, 35 : 81.

2. *John Treworgy*; m. Charity Emery, daughter of Jonathan and Phebe (Bracy) Emery, his first cousin, April 23, 1781.

iv. Phebe, b. Dec. 18, 1709; m. Jonathan Emery, son of John and Charity (Nason) Emery, who was bapt. Feb. 27, 1708. He was a cordwainer, lived in Biddeford and was on The Alarm List of 1758. Jonathan and Phebe Emery conveyed all rights in the estate of William Bracy to Jacob Curtis Dec. 21, 1757.*

Children: —

1. *Jonathan Emery,* b. Aug. 12, 1737; legatee in the will of his grandfather Bracy.
2. *Rebecca Emery,* b. Nov. 22, 1739.
3. *Job Emery,* bapt. July 24, 1748.
4. *Charity Emery,* bapt. Oct. 15, 1750; m. her first cousin, John Treworgy April 23, 1781.
5. *John Emery,* bapt. June 14, 1752.

By second wife: —

v. Dorothy, b. March 25, 1716; m. Gideon Conner, son of John and Elizabeth (Puddington) Conner of Salisbury, who was b. Sept. 17, 1704. They conveyed their rights in the Bracy estate to Jacob Curtis June 22, 1761.†

Children, born in Salisbury: —

1. *Sarah Conner,* b. April 15, 1736.
2. *Samuel Conner,* b. Jan. 18, 1739/40.
3. *Eleanor Conner,* b. Oct., 1741.
4. *Joseph Conner,* b. Dec. 1, 1743.
5. *Betty Conner,* b. Oct. 10, 1745.
6. *Mary Conner,* b. April 1, 1750.
7. *Ruth Conner,* b. Aug. 11, 1755.

vi. Sarah, b. June 26, 1718; m. Henry Boothby of Wells, April 8, 1736. They conveyed their interest in the Bracy estate to Jacob Curtis in 1757.‡ His will, dated Jan. 9, 1795, and proved Nov. 7, 1796, mentions his son Benjamin, his daughters Sarah Clarke, widow, Rebecca Kimball and Prudence Clarke, his daughter-in-law Elizabeth Boothby and grandchildren Sarah and James, the wife and children of his son Benjamin.§

Children: —

1. *Sarah Boothby,* b. June 26, 1736; m. Joshua Clarke March 3, 1756.
2. *Benjamin Boothby,* b. March 3, 1738; m. Elizabeth Trafton of York in 1762.
3. *Rebecca Boothby,* b. Aug. 18, 1741; m. Heber Kimball of Wells Dec. 8, 1768.
4. *Prudence Boothby,* b. Oct. 6, 1751; m. Josiah Clarke Dec. 14, 1774.

vii. A child; d. Dec. 25, 1720, aged thirty days.

viii. Prudence, b. Dec. 24, 1721; m. Nathaniel Abbot of York Nov. 9, 1749, and d. before 1751, leaving an only son, Nathaniel, for

* York Deeds, 39 : 92.
† York Deeds, 37 : 142.
‡ York Deeds, 39 : 93.
§ York Probate, No. 1399.

whom his father renounced all claims on the Bracy estate Nov. 12, 1757;* Abbot m. Jane Bale Nov. 2, 1752, as his second wife.

Child: —

1. *Nathaniel Abbot.*

ix. PATIENCE, b. June 17, 1724; m. Richard Downes, son of Gershom and Sarah (Hall) Downes of Somersworth, N. H., who was bapt. June 21, 1724. He was living in 1805 at Waterboro, Maine.

Children: —

1. *Rebecca Downes,* b. Sept. 26, 1747.
2. *Pomfret Downes,* b. Feb. 15, 1750.
3. *Paul Downes,* b. June 9, 1755.
4. *Charity Downes,* b. July 8, 1759.
5. *Richard Downes.*
6. *Moses Downes,* b. April 30, 1764.

x. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 26, 1728; d. Jan. 20, 1730/1.

* York Deeds, 37 : 42.

X

BISBY, OF ASHTON, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE AND LONDON, ENGLAND

BISBY

Ashton is a manor and a tiny hamlet of six or seven houses in the parish of Oundle, Northamptonshire, lying on a hillside across a stream from the town, which is the seat of an ancient school. The Bisbys of Ashton were a well-to-do yeoman family, as their wills show. The first two generations of the following pedigree are unproven, but there is a strong probability that the line is substantially correct.

1. John Bisby witnessed the will of John Howes of Ashton and was one of the overseers appointed therein, March 16, 1550/1.*

The will of John Byssbee of Assheton within the parish of Oundle, husbandman, was made June 20, 1557, and proved February 25 (1558). He directs that he be buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's Oundle, to which church he gives 4d. He makes legacies to the mother church of Peterborough, to his wife Amey, to his son Philip (various articles of furniture, including two tables which stand "in the haul"); to Katherine, Isabel, Alice, Anne and Thomas Byssbe, £3: 6s.: 8d. each at the age of eighteen or at marriage; to son Roger £6: 13s.: 4d. at the age of twenty-one and £3: 6s.: 8d. more within three years; to daughter Annes Tailbee a silver spoon etc. His wife Amey is to have her dwelling in his house and occupy half his land with his son for three years, provided she remain unmarried. To his son Philip he leaves two leases taken of Harry Henson of Ashton, for the rest of the term. The executors and residuary legatees are his wife Amey and son Philip, the supervisor, John Sutton of Fletton, and the witnesses, William Austen of Ashton and John Loftys of Oundle.†

Children:—

i. Annis; m. ——— Tailbee before 1557.
2. ii. Philip.
iii. Roger, a minor in 1557.
iv. Katherine, a minor in 1557.
v. Isabel, a minor in 1557.
vi. Alice, a minor in 1557.
vii. Anne, a minor in 1557.
viii. Thomas, a minor in 1557; in 1602, aged fifty or thereabouts, Thomas Bisbee of Asshton, laborer, states that he has gathered and received part of the tithes of the manor and town of Ashton for

* Peterborough Consistory Court, Transcripts, I : 133.
† Peterborough Consistory Court, Transcripts, II : 188.

the space of two years, to the use of the farmers of the parsonage of Oundle, and he knows that the defendant, Thomas Lowe, gentleman and his father before him held the tithes.*

2. PHILIP[2] BISBY (*John*[1]) was born about 1536. He was party to a composition between Mr. Hugh Law, farmer of the tithes of Oundle, and the inhabitants of Ashton in 1558/9.†

He was probably the father of

3. i. PHILIP, b. about 1564.
4. ii. JOHN.
5. iii. ALEXANDER.
6. iv. WILLIAM.

3. PHILIP[3] BISBY (*?Philip*[2], *John*[1]). In 1611 Philip Bisbye of Ashton, husbandman, aged about forty-seven, deposes that he has known the parsonage of Oundle and the manor of Ashton for thirty years or thereabouts, and has heard that there is a chapel of ease at Ashton, which he knows only by report; that he has known tithe wool, calves and all other small tithes from time to time to be paid by the freeholders and other inhabitants of Ashton to the farmers of the parsonage of Oundle and that he "himselfe hath payd the same in lyke sort and now doth."‡

Calling himself yeoman, Philip Bisbye made his will February 13, 1 Charles I (1625/6), and it was probated the following March 2. He leaves to his wife Margaret the goods she brought with her, a parlour or lower room of his house to lodge in and what other rooms she may need, her board with his son and £8 yearly, a horse and a man to carry her to church or elsewhere, all of which is provided she shall dwell with his son — otherwise she is to have £10 yearly; to daughters Martha and Katherine, £70 each on their marriage, a coffer and the linen "which ther mother gave them if they shall be ruled by my Brother John Bisbye in there marriage"; to daughter Mary Awcocke £10, of which £9 is in the hands of Henry Bisbey of Bedford; all money which can be recovered from Thomas Sewell of Brigstocke to be divided equally among his three daughters; to son Na: Bootheway§ £20, and all money that can be recovered from Mr. Gray, minister of "Clappam"; to Mr. Smith, minister of Oundle, 40s; to every poor family of Ashton, 6d.; 5 marks to his brother John Bisbye of Nether Deane, executor, "desiring that if my son Philip be ruled by him his uncle in taking good courses and in his marriage, that he is to have the Lease and all my other goods

* Exchequer Depositions, 44 Elizabeth, Trinity 4.
† Deposition of Philip Henson, Exchequer Depositions, 8 James I, Hilary 20.
‡ Exchequer Depositions, 8 James I, Hilary 20.
§ "Nathaniel Bothaway, servant to Mr. Alexander Bisbye," was buried at St. Lawrence Jewry, London, May 3, 1626.

and chattels" which are otherwise to be disposed of among the other children; if his brother John Bisbye die before the marriage of the children, his brother Alexander shall have the same powers given to John by the will; witnesses — Peter Dayhell, Margaret Bysbey, John Bisbey and Thomas Oliver. In a codicil dated February 16, 1625/6, he declared that the provision for his wife was in lieu of £100 for which he was bound to Sir William Beecher, Kt.*

From this will it would seem that Margaret Bisby was a second wife and not the mother of his children. Possibly she had been widow of ——— Bootheway and was mother of the legatee Na: Bootheway.

Children, by first wife:—

i. Mary; m. ——— Awcocke before 1625.
ii. Martha.
iii. Katherine.
iv. Philip.

4. John[3] Bisby (*?Philip*[2], *John*[1]). John Bisbye of Netherdeane, Bedfordshire, yeoman, made his will November 16, 1639. He directs that he be buried in the churchyard of Overdeane, and leaves to his wife Isbell "yt now is" £200 out of his goods at Deane and £30 yearly from his lease at Olney if she remain his widow; the portions of his wife's three children by her first husband are to be made up to £60 each; the three children that he had "by my wife yt now is," namely Nathaniel, Abigail and Martha, are to have yearly £10, £13, and £13 respectively from the lease at Olney, and Abigail is to have the household stuff that came from Bedford to Deane; to son John Bisby and daughter Atkins the goods now at Bedford, John to have three parts and the daughter one part; to daughter Parker a ring; executors, his wife and Mr. William Eston, to whom 40s.; witnesses Thomas Dillingham, Robert King, John Ostler; probated December 16, 1639.†

Children, by first wife:—

i. Hester; m. ——— Atkins before 1637.
ii. Hannah; m. ——— Parker before 1637.
iii. John; B.A. Queen's College, Cambridge, 1624; incorporated at Oxford as M.A. July 15, 1628; Vicar of Edstaston, Shropshire; Canon of Litchfield, 1634; ejected during civil war; Rev. John Bisby, "Minister of the Gospel of Christ Jesus," made his will Oct. 30, 1648, and it was proved Nov. 16, 1650. To his son John he leaves £10 to be paid within one year after he is made a freeman of London "having already had a competency in fitting and being bound apprentice"; to his son Nathaniel £40 toward his

* Peterborough Consistory Court, Book D, No. 258, f. 265 b.
† Archdeaconry of Bedfordshire, filed wills, 1639, No. 128.

education and keep at Cambridge, and his "study of books"; to his son Matthew £40 at his majority, his grandmother Mrs. Margaret Hoo and his uncle John Hoo meantime to bind him apprentice; to his daughter Mary £60 at marriage or age of twenty-one "she to be set forth to service when she is fit and able"; to son Samuel £40 at discretion of executors; to daughter Hester £60, the same as to Mary; to wife Susanna £50 adventured in Ireland and an £8 annuity for life, with remainder to son Samuel and, failing his issue, to son John; to the poor of the division where he lives belonging to Esterson chapel, 20s.; to Edmond Barker, his clerk; to John Sandland; to every servant in his house; to his old servant Joan, for gloves, 12d.; residue to his wife Susanna, executrix; overseers, his brother Mr. John Hoo and Mr. Thomas Edwards, to the first of whom is given a signet-ring with his coat (of arms) thereon, and to the second a Jacobus in gold; witnesses, Andr. Parsons, Vincent Rotlenhurst.* From the will, it appears that Rev. John Bisby's wife was Susanna Hoo.

Children: —

1. *John.*
2. *Nathaniel,* b. June 5, 1635, at Bradley Hall, Staffordshire; matriculated at Christ's Church College, Oxford, Nov. 10, 1654; B.A. Feb. 4, 1657/8; M.A. July 17, 1660; D.D. 1668; Rector of Long Melford, Suffolk, 1660-1690.
3. *Matthew.*
4. *Mary.*
5. *Samuel,* b. 1645; matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, July 16, 1664.
6. *Hester.*

iv. Matthias; d. *s. p.* in 1637, when living in the parish of St. Paul's, Bedford; his will, dated Dec. 6, 1637, was proved Jan. 8, 1637(8), by his father and executor, John Bisby; he leaves legacies to his brother John Bisby, minister, his sisters Hester Adkins and Hannah Parker, his cousin the widow of Robert Paterra and her son Philip, his godson Samuel Wooster, to Joseph Wooster "now with me," his servant Mary Doggett, to Elisha Bisby of St. Paul's, Bedford, to Mr. George Smith, the minister, and to the poor of that parish, to Mr. Merryl, vicar of Kimolton, Huntingdonshire, and to Rebecca Sylbe.†

By second wife, Isabel: —

v. Nathaniel.
vi. Abigail.
vii. Martha.

5. Alexander[3] Bisby (*?Philip*[2], *John*[1]) was born at Ashton, Oundle, Northants, as he states in his will. He married Mary Smith, daughter of Francis and Alice Smith of Stratford-on-Avon. Moving to London, he became a member of the Salters Company, and lived in a house called the White Hart, on Catt-Eaton Street (now Gresham Street) near the Guild Hall. The earliest mention of him in London is in 1606/7 when he paid

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 167 Pembroke.
† Archdeaconry of Bedfordshire, filed wills, 1636-7, No. 166.

tithes to the church of St. Laurence Jewry. In 1608 he was elected sidesman in that parish.

From June 25, 1620, to June 25, 1621, "Alexander Bisbie Cittizen and Salter of London" acted as churchwarden of St. Laurence's, and his accounts are executed in a style of penmanship somewhat superior to that of the average in the church registers. The initial "I" in his account contains a man's head in profile, which may possibly be intended as his portrait. In 1618 he had loaned the parish £10 toward the reparation of the church, which was repaid in 1624. In 1629 he was chosen as one of the feoffees in trust of the church estates. Mr. Bisby frequently appears as auditor of accounts, collector for the poor, and as present at vestry meetings.*

Mr. Alexander Bisby was elected renter of the Salter's company in 1629, but does not seem to have served.

"For the Buriall of Mr. Allexander Bisbye" a fee of 5s. 6d. for "ground and Bell" was charged in the accounts of St. Laurence's in the year 1629-1630.

His will, dated July 17, 1625, was proved on September 14, 1629, by his widow and his brother William. To his wife he left the house "where I now dwell called the White Hart in Catt-Eaton Street London," his brother William to have his dwelling in one part of it and also the shop and warehouse for £20 per annum, and after his widow's death the house is to go to William or his children. He leaves legacies to St. Laurence's parish, Ashton, in the parish of Oundle "where I was born," the Company of Salters, Mr. Davenport, Mr. Wilson of Stratford-on-Avon, Mr. Dodd, Mr. Cleaber, Mr. Wheatley, Mr. Smith of Oundle, and "ten other faithful ministers in want." Among his relations he remembers his elder brother Philip Bisbie's four children, his sister Waker and her five children (John, Hannah and Nathaniel named), his brother John's five children, his brother William's five children (Phebe, Elizabeth, Mary "whom I keep," Hester and Hannah), his cousin Trapp (and Mr. Simon Trapp), his mother Smith, his uncle Henry Smith. Others mentioned are "Robert Handforth and Joane."

The widow, Mary (Smith) Bisby, married Mr. George Wyllis of Fenny Compton. On July 19, 1633, they released all her right in the property on Catt-Eaton Street to William Bisby for the sum of £156,† and emigrated to America, where Wyllis became governor of the Connecticut Colony in 1642.

* Guildhall Library, MSS. 2590 (1), 2593 (1 and 2).
† Husting Rolls, Guildhall, 310, No. 19.

6. William[3] Bisby (*?Philip*[2], *John*[1]) was born at Ashton, Oundle, Northants, and like his brother Alexander, became a London merchant, a member of the Salters' Company and a parishioner of St. Laurence Jewry. He was appointed sidesman of the church in 1615, and from June 25, 1632, to June 25, 1633, was churchwarden. The handwriting of his accounts is distinctly inferior to that of his brother Alexander. He audited his successor's accounts in 1634 and acted in this capacity frequently until his death. In 1649 Mr. Bisby was one of a committee to treat with Balliol College in regard to the lease of the parsonage and tithes.

In 1641 he was one of the trustees of the Salters Company to whom the company hall, formerly the town mansion of the Priors of Tortington, was conveyed.*

Mr. Bisby was twice married, first to Raberge ———, who was buried at St. Laurence's January 28, 1620/1. On April 22, 1623, William Bisby of St. Laurence Jewry married Grace Bradshaw at St. John Hackney. As "Mr. William Bisby his wiffe," she was buried September 26, 1643, and the bell was tolled at a cost of 11s.

"Mr. William Bisbey salter (was) buryed in the Chancell" February 11, 1651/2. His will was dated February 12, 1649. He leaves legacies to the poor of Ashton "where I was born" (£5), to the poor of the parish of St. Laurence "where I dwell" (£5), to Christ's Hospital in London (£10), to the Company of Salters (£10), to Mr. Lare our minister (£5), and to twenty poor widows (10s. each). He directs that the £500 given to each of his three married daughters Hannah, Grace and Phebe, shall be put into the "Hotchpott" when his estate is settled. To his daughter "Phebe Martyn in New England" he leaves £100 "when her husband Samuel Martyn hath paid in that money which I lent him. To each of his grandchildren, only Grace Hall being named, £40 at marriage or the age of twenty-one; to his servants Anne Palmer, Mary Gillford and Thomas Bennett; to Elizabeth Bisby, lately dwelling with me, £30; to Stephen Bourman the use of the shop and warehouse and his lodging for a year, rentfree, "that he may the more willingly get in my debts"; his dwelling-house to his four daughters, according to the law of the land; the remainder of his personal estate to his daughters Martha Bisby, Hannah Butcher and Grace Halle equally, they being named executors; his sons-in-law John Butcher and John Hall to be overseers "my daughter Martha to do nothing without their advice because I purposed to have made them my

* *History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies of London*, Herbert, Vol. II, p. 561.

executors with her if I had not thereby extinguished the debts and demands that are between us"; proved February 19, 1651/2, by Martha Bisby.*

After Mr. Bisby's death his daughter Mrs. Martin returned to England with some of her children and visited her sister Martha in her father's house. Mrs. Butcher and Mrs. Hall not wishing to go to the trouble of settling their father's estate, administration *cum testamento annexo* was granted to Martha Bisby February 19, 1650 (1), and with the aid of Stephen Boreman, who had evidently been her father's chief assistant in his business and whom she soon married, she distributed the estate to the heirs, retaining sufficient property to pay the legacies to grandchildren which were due on marriage or majority. In 1654 John Butcher sued Mr. and Mrs. Boreman for the legacy of his daughter Hannah, of whose estate he was administrator, but the defendants answered that as Hannah died before attaining her majority or being married she was not entitled to it.

Martha (Bisby) Boreman died about the year 1659, and Stephen Boreman married Susanna Ackroyd, who upon the death of Boreman in 1666 married a Mr. Kirke as her second husband. In 1680, again a widow, Mrs. Kirke was sued by Mr. and Mrs. Butcher and Samuel Martin, Jr., for the legacies of Samuel and his brother Joseph Martin. She entered a demurrer to the bill, and in 1682, taking the aggressive, which gains our sympathy, she brought a bill to the Chancery Court asking that all of the surviving Bisby heirs be subpoenaed to appear and answer all questions as to the settlement and distribution of the estate.

From the statements in the papers in these suits the information given below regarding William Bisby's children is obtained.†

Children, by first wife, baptized at St. Lawrence Jewry:

i. HESTER; named in the will of her uncle Alexander in 1629; possibly "Wm Bisby's Eldest daug. Bu. in the north Ile against Mr. Peel's pew" at St. Lawrence Jewry in 1637.

ii. ABIGAIL; buried April 1, 1624, at St. Lawrence Jewry, as "Mr. Bisby's child."

iii. PHEBE, bapt. Aug. 25, 1611; m. (1) Thomas Bressie Aug. 4, 1631; m. (2) Samuel Martin. (*See Bracy.*)

iv. A CHILD; "an Infant of William Bisbie, Salter" buried at St. Lawrence Jewry Sept. 12, 1612.

v. ELIZABETH, bapt. May 29, 1614; probably that child of Mr. Bisby buried May 30, 1629, at St. Lawrence Jewry.

* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 19 Bowyer.

† Chancery Proceedings before 1714; Butcher v. Boreman, Hamilton 50/13; Martin v. Kirke, Bridges 522/35; Kirke v. Martin, Bridges 572/7; Kirke v. Hall, Bridges 87/9.

vi. MARY, bapt. Nov. 10, 1616; living with her uncle Alexander in 1625; buried at St. Lawrence Jewry June 2, 1632.

vii. MARTHA; probably bapt. Nov. 5, 1617, and erroneously recorded as *Mary*; m. Stephen Boreman soon after her father's death in 1650; d. in 1659 probably leaving children; Boreman m. (2) Susanna Ackroyd and d. in 1666, leaving five children who were brought up by his widow; Susanna (Ackroyd) Boreman m. John Kirke, gentleman, and was living, his widow, at Bourton-on-the-Wold, co. Leicester, in 1682.

viii. HANNAH (ANNE), bapt. Oct. 24, 1619; m. John Butcher Sept. 11, 1639, at St. Lawrence Jewry; five children in 1649, of whom one, a daughter Hannah, d. before 1654; of Staplehurst, co. Kent, gentleman, in 1654; both living in 1682.

By second wife:—

ix. GRACE; m. John Hall; had a daughter Grace in 1649 mentioned in William Bisby's will; d. before 1680.

The following are unplaced members of the Bisby family of Ashton:

(1) *Abigail Bisby*, m. Thomas Draighton Oct. 10, 1618, at St. Lawrence Jewry, London.

(2) *Elizabeth Bisby*, referred to as "lately dwelling with me" in the will of William Bisby, 1649.

(3) *Henry Bisby* of Bedford, referred to in the will of Philip Bisby of Ashton in 1625/6.

(4) *Elisha Bisby* of St. Paul's, Bedford, referred to in the will of Matthias Bisby of Bedford in 1636/7.

XI

PEARCE, OF YORK

PEARCE

John Pearce, a fisherman, bought of Mr. Edward Rishworth on December 9, 1653, a house and fenced field "which lyeth up the River of York, which formerly was ould Robert Knightts." He mortgaged the property back to Mr. Rishworth, and later paid in full and obtained a receipt.* In 1660 he sold this homestead to John Carmichael and purchased from Mr. Edward Johnson another house and field, to which he added forty acres bought of Richard Burgess in 1661.† In 1662 he sold the purchase from Johnson to two other fishermen, Thomas Donnell and Andrew Haley.‡

Pearce lost his first wife, whose name is not recorded, before 1663, when he is mentioned in the papers dealing with the administration of the estate of Isaac Nash as the "now husband" of Phebe Nash, the decedent's widow. Pearce had been her bondsman when she was appointed administratrix in 1662.

He served on the Grand Jury in 1664, signed the petition to Massachusetts against Gorges in 1668 and the petition to the king in 1680, and took the oath of allegiance at York on March 22, 1680/1.

On June 22, 1670, his wife Phebe joining in the deed, Pearce conveyed the forty acres bought from Richard Burgess to Micum McIntire (his son-in-law). This land lay "on the southwest side of Mr. Dummer's cove neare to the Parting of the River."§ His next purchase was ten acres on Gorges' neck, between Mill creek and Bass cove, the grantor being James Grant and Pearce being designated as planter.¶

Pearce was probably one of the unfortunate victims of the massacre of 1692, when a force of French and Indians descended upon the settlement and slaughtered three score of the inhabitants. The inventory of his estate, taken by James Plaisted and Matthew Austin, was filed on September 26 of that year.‖

In 1692 the county court ordered the selectmen of York to lay out twenty acres of land between Bass cove and the mill, "that was John Pearce's." Whether the ten acres at the same general location bought from James Grant was included therein

* York Deeds, I : 59.
† York Deeds, I : 101, 117, 125.
‡ York Deeds, I : 126.
§ York Deeds, II : 90.
¶ York Deeds, III : 22.
‖ York Deeds, V : 75.

is not certain. Possibly the selectmen had questioned Pearce's title and the court, being appealed to, took this means of securing the property to his heirs. At any rate, on August 4, 1697, Micum McIntire and John Bracy, Pearce's sons-in-law, agreed to divide his personal and real property equally. As McIntire had paid bills beyond his half of the personalty Bracy was to make it up to him.* One-half of the Bass cove land "that I had of father Pierce" was left by Micum McIntire to his son Micum in his will, and the other half was in the hands of John Bracy's son William in 1701.† Possibly the joint grant to McIntire and William Bracy, made by the town in September, 1701, finally quieted the title.

Children: —

i. ANNE; m. John Carmichael, a Scot, to whom her father deeded land in 1660;‡ Carmichael d. before 1677, when administration of his estate was granted to Micum McIntire who "was married to the widow's sister"; m. (2) John Bracy about 1677. (*See Bracy.*)

ii. DOROTHY; m. (1) Alexander Mackaneer, probably before 1667 when her father was Mackaneer's bondsman after an encounter with another Scot, Alexander Maxwell; m. (2) Micum McIntire, who, in 1671 was living in a house at York "built by his Predecessor Alexander Machanere whose relict & widow he since married;* Dorothy Mackeyntire was presented for not frequenting public worship in 1673; McIntire made his will on April 17, 1700, and it was probated in October, 1705; among other property, he leaves to each of his three sons twenty acres on the other side of the river "of that land that I had from Micannire and my father Pierce," and to his son Micum "all the land at Bass Cove that I had of father Pierce."§

Children: —

1. *John McIntire.*
2. *Daniel McIntire.*
3. *Micum McIntire.*

* York Probate, I : 39.
† York Deeds, X : 81.
‡ York Deeds, II : 104.
§ The McIntire garrison house, still standing at Scotland in York, is probably the oldest bulding in Maine. It has been reverently preserved by Micum McIntire's descendants, to whom great credit is due.

XII

MARSTON, OF HAMPTON

MARSTON

North of Great Yarmouth, the seaport town of the county of Norfolk in England, lies a stretch of low land divided by streams and dotted with marshes and lakes known as "the broads." In this watery country are the villages of Bastwick, Hemsby and Ormesby where the New England family of Marston had its origin. It is also the country of Sir John Fastolf and the "Paston Letters," which give so vivid a picture of the life of the manorial families who were the over-lords of the Marston yeomen.

1. Thomas Marston of Bastwick, county Norfolk, was born about 1435 and died before 1507, in which year he is mentioned in the will of his son Thomas.

Children (doubtless others):—

i. Thomas, b. about 1460; his will, dated May 5 and proved May 16, 1507, requests that he be buried in the churchyard of St. Sebastian, Bastwick, beside his father Thomas Marston, and after numerous small legacies to churches, monasteries and guilds in the neighborhood, leaves property to nephews and nieces Thomas, Robert, Margery and William Marston and the residue to his brother Robert Marston and John Bongate, the executors, "to dispose for my soul's good"; *s. p.**

2. ii. Robert.

2. Robert[2] Marston (*Thomas*[1]) was born about 1465. He married about 1490 Margaret ———. He died in Bastwick in 1514, and his widow died after December, 1514. His will, after the usual legacies for religious purposes, mentions his son Thomas, Alice wife of Thomas Russe, William and John Marston (undoubtedly his children, although not so designated, as their money legacies are equal with that of Thomas), and makes his wife Margaret and John Tungate executors. It was proved December 12, 1514, by the executrix, John Tungate having renounced probate.†

Children:—

i. Alice; m. Thomas Russe.

3. ii. Thomas.

iii. Robert; probably d. between 1507 and 1514.

* Norfolk Archdeaconry Court, Register 1493-1510, fol. 162.
† Norwich Consistory Court, Register "Moulton," fol. 124.

iv. WILLIAM.
v. MARGERY; probably d. between 1507 and 1514.
vi. JOHN.

3. THOMAS[3] MARSTON (*Robert*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was born about 1495. He married Alice ———. Before 1523 he moved to the parish of Ormesby St. Margaret, his name appearing on a subsidy list of that year and also in 1545. He died between April 17, 1548, and March 27, 1549, the dates of the making and proving of his will, which leaves his property to his son John (a house and nineteen acres of land, and his house and land in Bastwick), his sons William and Henry, his daughters Mary and Elizabeth, and makes his wife Alice and son John executors.* The widow was called "mother Alice Allen" by their son William in 1583. She made a nuncupative will on January 10, 1586, leaving all her property to her son Henry Marston.†

Children: —

i. JOHN, b. about 1525; m. Lettice ———; d. in 1589; his will, dated Jan. 6, 1588(9), mentions besides his wife and children, his sister Browning and his brother Henry Marston's children; it was proved April 15, 1589.‡
ii. MARY; m. Reynold Watson.
iii. WILLIAM, m. (1) Margery ———, who was buried at Martham, co. Norfolk, May 16, 1574; m. (2) widow Dorothy ———; his will, dated Sept. 3, and proved Sept. 23, 1583, mentions his mother and various nephews and nieces.§
iv. ELIZABETH; m. (1) John Clark and (2) Bertram Browning.
4. v. HENRY.

4. HENRY[4] MARSTON (*Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was born about 1540. The name of his wife does not appear in any discovered record. He and his son Robert were mentioned in the will of his nephew Simon Marston (son of his brother John) in 1603.

Children: —

i. ROBERT; m. Martha ———; buried Nov. 24, 1616, in Hemsby, co. Norfolk; his widow m. Richard Stevenson Sept. 26, 1617, in Hemsby; his son Robert Marston emigrated to New England and settled in Hampton, N. H., where he d. in 1643. *s. p.*
ii. ALICE; m. John Marston "the elder" of Hemsby.
iii. THOMAS; m. Margaret Saulter May 28, 1610, at Ormesby St. Margaret; they were the parents of John and William Marston who emigrated to New England where they settled in Salem, Mass.
5. iv. WILLIAM.

* Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1545-51, fol. 198.
† Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1586-7, fol. 162.
‡ Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1589, fol. 360.
§ Episcopal Consistory Court of Norwich, Register "Bate," fol. 5.

5. William[5] Marston (*Henry*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was presumably born at Ormesby St. Margaret about the year 1590. With many of his family and neighbors he emigrated to New England and was in Salem in 1636 and 1637 with his son Thomas, when each shared in the land grants to the inhabitants. William Marston's family numbered five persons, but Thomas was then unmarried. From Salem the Marstons are said to have moved to Newbury, but in 1638, with a group of friends and neighbors from Ormesby in Norfolk, their English home, they went farther east to Winnecunnet, later incorporated as Hampton, and established a village settlement.

In 1648 William Marston, referred to in evidence as "old Marston," sued Robert Lord for trespass on Hampton property. He appears to have sympathized with the Quaker faith, and in 1657 he was fined for possessing two books and a paper which taught the Quaker doctrine, while in 1663 he was fined for absenting himself from the orthodox services on many successive Sundays.

William Marston married at least twice. The name of the mother of his elder children is unknown, as is the date of her death. When an old man he married Sabina ———, who survived him at his death on June 30, 1672, and married soon afterward John Redman of Hampton.

Marston's will, probated October 8, 1672, is as follows:—*

the last will & testament of william marston sen[r] of hamton who being through the mercy of god of perfct & sound memory & understanding as followeth I bequeath my soull to him that gave it & my boddi to the earthe I give to my Eldest Sonn Thomas marston five shillines & to my son william marston five shillinges & to my sonn John marston five shillinges & to my dawt[r] preudenc Coxes five shillinges to be paid with . . . twellf month after my deces all the Reast of my estat goodes Chattelles Debtes moveables & what elsed is any maner of wayes appertaining or belonging unto me I give unto my Dawter Trifana & I dooe make my beloved wife Sabina my Sole Excekketor unto this my last will & teastament for the Confirmation hear of I have here unto sett my hand & seall the 25 of Jauen on thousand six hundred seventy & twoe

Witnes Nathanell Drak
Jane Drak
John X lock
his marke

the mark X of
william Marston senior

* Norfolk Deeds, 2 : 263.

The inventory showed a small property of £123: 10. Sabina Marston, the widow and executrix, reserved her thirds in the estate and was given the entire use of the property until her child should come of age.* The town of Hampton sued her husband John Redman and herself as executrix of William Marston in October, 1673, alleging that Marston had fenced in and built upon the town's common land on the north side of Little Boar's Head near the pond.†

Children, by first wife:—

6. i. THOMAS.
   ii. PRUDENCE; m. (1) William Swaine, son of Richard and Basselle Swaine of Hampton; he was lost at sea in 1657; she m. (2) Moses Coxe June 16, 1658, his former wife having been lost in the same ship with her husband; Coxe d. May 28, 1687; eight children by first husband and one by second.
   iii. WILLIAM, bapt. March 11, 1626, at Hemsby; m. (1) Rebecca Page, daughter of Robert and Lucy Page of Hampton, Oct. 15, 1652; she d. June 27, 1673; he m. (2) Anne (Roberts) Philbrick, daughter of Gov. Thomas Roberts of Dover and widow of James Philbrick, July 5, 1675; he d. Jan. 22, 1703/4; his will makes provision for his wife Anne, leaves his homestead and effects to his son Samuel, and smaller legacies to his daughters Rebecca Smith, Hannah Fogg, Maria Prescott, and his grandson Josiah Moulton (son of his daughter Lucy, deceased).‡
   iv. ANNE, bapt. Dec. 6, 1628, and buried Dec. 7, 1628, at Hemsby.
   v. JOHN, bapt. June 20, 1630, at Hemsby; m. Martha ———, Jan. 15, 1652/3; sold his house in Hampton in 1664 and moved to Andover, selectman 1683-4; d. April 2, 1708, aged eighty-two; his widow d. Oct. 11, 1723, aged eighty-seven; ten children.

Child, by second wife:—

   vi. TRYPHENA, b. 28: 10: 1663, in Hampton; m. James Philbrick, son of James and Anne (Roberts) Philbrick, and step-son of her brother William Marston; ten children.

6. THOMAS[6] MARSTON (*William*[5], *Henry*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Thomas*[1]), born about 1617 in England, came to New England with his father and went with him to Hampton in 1638. He married Mary Estow, daughter of William Estow of Hampton, about 1645. He and his brother John were appointed administrators of the estate of Robert Marston of Hampton, their uncle, in 1643.§ He leased from Robert Knight of York in 1653 a house and lot of seven acres, which had formerly belonged to Robert Marston, also sixty acres of upland and marsh, with shares in the town commons. He served on the Norfolk court Grand Jury in 1675 and 1676, and on the Trial Jury in 1649, 1653, 1663, 1665, 1668, 1669 and 1674. He was constable of

* Records and Files, etc., V : 103.
† Records and Files, etc., V : 237.
‡ State Papers, New Hampshire; Probate Records, I : 485.
§ Records and Files, etc., I : 57.

Hampton in 1651, prudential man of the town in 1673, selectman in 1649, 1656, 1659, 1664, 1667, 1670, 1673 and 1680, and clerk of the train band. He was freed from ordinary training in 1676.* In 1677 he was a member of the Massachusetts General Court and in 1680, after Hampton had been added to New Hampshire, he represented the town in four sessions of the provincial assembly.

Thomas Marston died September 28, 1690, and the inventory of his estate amounted to £182: 18: 6.

Children, born in Hampton: —

7. i. Isaac.
   ii. John; m. Mary Wall, daughter of James and Mary (Philbrick) (Tuck) Wall of Hampton, Dec. 5, 1677; she was granted administration on his estate Feb. 15, 1699/1700, John Tuck, millwright, and Ephraim Marston, husbandman, being her sureties;† inventory of Sergt. Marston £282; widow Mary Marston made her will Jan. 5, 1731/2, leaving her estate to her son Jonathan, son-in-law Benjamin Hobbs, daughters Abigail Smith and Mehitable Batchelder.‡
   iii. Bethia; d. June 2, 1655.
   iv. Ephraim, b. 8: 8: 1654; m. Abial Sanborn Feb. 19, 1677; d. Oct. 10, 1742; nine children.
   v. James, b. 19: 9: 1656; m. Dinah Sanborn July 23, 1678; d. Sept. 3, 1693; she m. John Brackett of Newcastle Nov. 24, 1698; she renounced administration of Marston's estate May 1, 1705, and Nathaniel Prescott was appointed, the estate being divided by agreement on Sept. 30, 1706, between the five daughters, Abigail Prescott, Anne Prescott, Bethia, Mary and Lydia Marston.
   vi. Caleb, b. 23: 2: 1659; d. Oct. 31, 1671.
   vii. Mary, b. 9: 7: 1661; m. William Sanborn Jan. 1, 1680; d. Oct. 11, 1686; three children.
   viii. Hannah.
   ix. Sarah, b. 20: 9: 1665; m. Simon Dow, son of Capt. Robert and Hannah (Page) Dow of Hampton, Nov. 5, 1685; d. March 8, 1698; four children; he m. Mehitable Green May 29, 1700; he d. Oct. 2, 1707.

7. Isaac[7] Marston (*Thomas*[6], *William*[5], *Henry*[4], *Thomas*[3], *Robert*[2], *Thomas*[1]) was born about the year 1648. He married Elizabeth Brown, daughter of John and Sarah Brown of Hampton, Dec. 25, 1669. She died on October 5, 1689, and he married Jane (Brackett) Haines, widow of Matthias Haines, April 19, 1697.

Isaac Marston was made a freeman April 26, 1678. His farm on North Hill, Hampton, was still the property of his descendants in 1886. He was living in 1714, when he deeded his homestead to his son Thomas.

* Records and Files, etc., VI : 143.
† State Papers, New Hampshire; Probate Records, I : 457.
‡ State Papers, New Hampshire; Probate Records, II : 434.

Children, born in Hampton: —

i. Caleb, b. 19: 5: 1672; m. Anna Moulton, daughter of John and Lydia (Taylor) Moulton, Nov. 12, 1695; d. April 18, 1747; his will, dated April 22, 1746, mentions his wife Ann, sons David, James, Caleb and Isaac, and daughters Lydia Clark and Mary Smart.*

ii. Abigail, b. 25: 10: 1673; d. June 20, 1674.

iii. Elizabeth, b. April 30, 1675.

iv. Mary, b. April 18, 1677; m. William Bracy of York Oct. 30, 1699, at Hampton. (*See Bracy.*)

v. Thomas, b. Dec. 21, 1678; m. Lydia Moulton July 1, 1702; lived in Greenland, N. H.; his will, dated Aug. 9, 1745, leaves his estate to his sons Nathan and Nathaniel, his daughter Abigail French, and his grandchildren Nathan Marston, Abigail Mordogh (a silver tankard), Nathan Mordogh and Elizabeth Mordogh.†

vi. Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1680.

vii. Abigail, b. May 7, 1682.

viii. Mehitable; m. Arthur Bragdon of York Nov. 3, 1704, at Hampton.

ix. Bethia, b. July 6, 1687.

* State Papers, New Hampshire; Probate Records, III : 361.
† State Papers, New Hampshire; Probate Records, III : 282.

XIII

ESTOW, OF HAMPTON

ESTOW

The name Estow, in varied spellings from the simple phonetic Esto to the more sophisticated Esthaugh, is found in a dozen parishes in eastern Norfolk in the sixteenth and seventeenth century records. The American emigrant, William Estow, was a native of the village of Ormesby St. Margaret, which lies to the north of the fishing town of Great Yarmouth and only a few miles from the ruins of Caister Castle, the home of Sir John Fastolf and of the Paston family whose miraculously preserved correspondence is of such intense interest to the student of English customs and manners.

1. William Esto of Ormesby, husbandman, aged seventy, testified in 1587 that he was a servant of Sir Edward Cleere, the lord of the manor, and to his father before him.* The date of his birth is therefore approximately 1517. On February 26, 1589/90, calling himself William Estowe *alias* Cooke, husbandman, he made his will, leaving all of his real property, household goods, cattle and supplies to his wife Margery for her life, and after her death to his son George. George also received the remainder of a lease held of Sir Edward Cleere, knight. To "my other son" John was bequeathed forty shillings. The witnesses were William Russell, John Yssabells and John Cooke. His wife and son George were named executors, but Margery Estow having renounced probate, it was granted to George Estow on May 30, 1592.†

Margery Estow of Ormesby St. Margaret, widow, made her will on June 20, 1599, and it was proved on July 6 of the same year. In accordance with her husband's will, she left "my house and tenement, that I now dwell in, in Ormesby or elsewhere, with the orchards and all other grounds, as my late husband William Estow had it" to her son George. If George died without heirs, the property was to fall to her son John Estow. To her daughter Margaret Fell and "her children that be at home with her," and Margaret's daughter Elizabeth Shyne were left five pounds apiece. Robert, William, Edmond and Elizabeth Estow received ten shillings each, and Jane Bromstead two shillings. George Estow was named executor, with a provision that should he re-

* Exchequer Depositions, 29/30 Elizabeth.
† Norwich Archdeaconry, Register 1592, fol. 347.

fuse to act John, his brother, was to succeed to his legacy and position. The witnesses were Robert Poynter, Symon Smythe and John Wylkyns the younger.*

Children (the first two probably by a former wife) :—**

i. WILLIAM. William Esto *alias* Cock, the younger, bachelor, of Ormesby St. Margaret, made his will Aug. 27, 20th Elizabeth, and it was probated Nov. 28, 1578. He left the principal part of his estate to his brother James Esto, and small legacies to his father William Esto, his uncle John Isbells, Symon Esto, John Esto, George Esto, Margaret Esto, Awery Smith, Mary Maister, Lettis Nudd and to the poor of Ormesby. John Marston of Owby was named executor, but upon his renunciation James Esto was granted administration. The witnesses were John Isbells, William Esto, Ambrose Palmer and others.†

ii. JAMES; churchwarden of Ormesby St. Margaret in 1602. James Estow of Ormesby St. Michael (the adjoining parish to St. Margaret) made his will Oct. 18, 1608, and it was probated Nov. 20, 1609. Small legacies were left to Margaret Harryson, Nicholas Elburd and to "the children of my brother George Estow, i.e. Robert, William, Edmund, Elizabeth and Mary Estow, at twenty-one," and the residue went to his wife Mary Estow, who was the executrix. The witnesses were Zachary Watts, Bartholomew Bocking and John Church.‡

iii. MARGARET; m. ——— Fell and had a married daughter, Elizabeth Shyne, in 1599.

2. iv. GEORGE.

v. JOHN; mentioned in the wills of his father and mother in 1590 and 1599.

2. GEORGE[2] ESTOW (*William*[1]) was the principal heir and executor of his father and mother, and his children were named in the wills of their grandmother and their uncle James. Nothing further is known of him.

Children:—

i. ROBERT; a minor in 1608; he had a daughter Mary baptized in Ormesby St. Margaret on May 11, 1623.§

3. ii. WILLIAM; a minor in 1608.

iii. EDMOND; a minor in 1608.

iv. MARGARET; a minor in 1608.

v. MARY, bapt. at Ormesby St. Margaret Aug. 21, 1603.¶

3. WILLIAM[3] ESTOW (*George*[2], *William*[1]) married Mary Mou(l)ton, widow, at Ormesby St. Margaret on July 15, 1623.‖ With many of his Ormesby neighbors — Moultons, Marstons, Pages — he emigrated to New England and, after a short stay in Newbury, where he was a proprietor in 1638, became one of

* Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1599, folio 428.
** The existing parish registers of Ormesby St. Margaret commence in 1675.
† Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1570-1578, fol. 604.
‡ Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1608-9, fol. 211.
§ Bishop's Transcripts.
¶ Bishop's Transcripts.
‖ Bishop's Transcripts.

the first grantees and planters of Hampton. He was made a freeman March 13, 1638/9. In the early days of the settlement he played a prominent part. He was a selectman in 1647, 1649 and 1653, a member of the Norfolk County Jury of Trials in 1648 and 1651, and of the Grand Jury in 1649 and 1654. In 1649, 1650 and 1652 he was appointed a local justice "to end small causes" by the county court, and he represented Hampton in the sessions of the Massachusetts General Court in 1648 and 1649.

William Estow was relieved from military training in 1654. He died 23: 9: 1655. His will, signed 16: 8: 1655, and proved April 8, 1656, left his estate to his two daughters, Sarah, wife of Morris Hobbs, and Mary, wife of Thomas Marston, Sarah receiving the homestead, in which she and her husband had lived with her father, and the greater part of his personal property. His grandchildren John and Sarah Hobbs were remembered with small legacies and the four children of William Moulton, who was in all probability his step-son, received ten shillings apiece. Sarah's legacy was valued at £143, and Mary's at £60. The will was witnessed by Abraham Perkins and William Moulton. Twenty years later, in 1676, Thomas Marston brought the will into court and requested that the Estow land be divided, which was done by William Sanborn and Nathaniel Weare as the committee appointed by the court.*

Children: —

i. SARAH; m. Morris Hobbs; he was of Newbury in 1642 and of Hampton in 1646; constable 1667; Jury of Trials 1650, 1669, 1670, 1673, 1677; Grand Jury 1663; she d. May 5, 1686; he d. Jan. 4, 1706.

ii. MARY, bapt. June 8, 1628, at Ormesby St. Margaret (Bishop's Transcripts); m. Thomas[2] Marston, son of William Marston of Hampton. (*See Marston.*)

* Norfolk County Deeds, I : 52; Provincial Papers, New Hampshire, Probate Records, I : 30.

XIV

BROWN, OF HAMPTON

BROWN

John Brown of Hampton settled in that town in 1639 or previous to that year. The theory has been advanced that he was the "Jo: Browne 40" whose name appears on the passenger list of the "Elizabeth" of London, which sailed for New England in 1635, and that he later married "Sarra Walker 17" who was his fellow voyager.

In the Hampton tax list of 1653 he was the third heaviest contributor. He was freed from military training, doubtless because of his age, in 1662, on payment of 3s. 4d. to the town's company. He served on the old Norfolk county trial jury in 1663 and 1666, on the Grand Jury in 1665, and was elected a tythingman of the Hampton church in 1664.

Brown's wife, Sarah, died July 6, 1672, and he survived until February 28, 1687.*

Children: —

i. SARAH; m. John Poor March 13, 1661; d. Dec. 28, 1678, in Charlestown, of smallpox; seven children.

ii. JOHN; his father deeded to him a farm at Hampton Falls in 1666; a soldier in King Philip's War, receiving for his service on Aug. 24, 1676, £6: 12: 5, the largest sum paid to any Hampton soldier; d Aug. 29, 1683.

iii. BENJAMIN; m. Sarah Brown, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Murford) Brown of Salisbury about 1679; d. 1736; ten children.

iv. ELIZABETH; m. Isaac[3] Marston of Hampton Oct. 23, 1669. (*See Marston.*)

v. JACOB; m. Sarah Brookin, daughter of William and Mary (Walford) Brookin of Portsmouth; lived on his father's homestead farm; d. Feb. 13, 1740, aged eighty-seven; administration on his estate granted to his son Samuel March 26, 1740; nine children.

vi. MARY, b. Sept. 13, 1655, in Hampton.

vii. THOMAS, b. July 14, 1657, in Hampton; m. Abial ———; soldier in King Philip's War; she d. Dec. 21, 1739, aged seventy-seven; he d. June 29, 1744; six children.

viii. STEPHEN; killed by Indians at Black Point (Scarborough, Maine) June 29, 1677, during King Philip's War.

* See N. E. Historical & Genealogical Register, VI : 232; IX : 221; *History of the Town of Hampton,* by Joseph Dow, Vol. II, p. 616.

INDEX

A

Abbot Nathaniel 111 112
Prudence 110
Abbott John 103
Ackroid Susannah 121 122
Adams Dorcas 110
John 98
Rev. William 36
Adkins Hester 118
Allen Abigail 13
Ambrose 11 13
Andrew 13
Bartholomew 13
Benjamin 13
Elizabeth 30
Eunice 13
Ezra 13
Jeremiah 13
John 12 13
Joseph 12 13 30 50
Nehemiah 13
Rachel 13
Rose 12 13
Sarah 13
Solomon 13
Thomas 29
Allyn Capt. John 105
Andrews James 58 n
William 79
Anger Sarah 108
Angoe George 28
Annable Judith 14
Antrum Thomas 71
Archer Benjamin 65 66
Bethia 65
John 65 66
Joseph 66
Sarah 66
Arden James 50
Ashby Martha 14
Atkinson Mary 49
Theodore 49
Atwood Anthony 97
Awcocke Mary 116
Austen William 115
Austin Matthew 125
Averill Jane 20
John 20
Joseph 20

B

Bacon Benjamin 73
Bailey David Jr. 98
William 97
Baker Abigail 38
Elizabeth 38
John 104
Joseph 38
Nathaniel 38 42
Robert 38
Balch Benjamin 14 17 40
Daniel 17
Elizabeth 40
Hannah 17
Joseph 40
Lydia 40
Balch Mary 14
Nathaniel 17
Rebecca 17
Sarah 14 17 40
Sergeant 4
William 17
Rev. William 17
Balden Hannah 50
John 50
Bale Jane 112
Banks Bracy 89
Elias 89
Elizabeth 89
Jacob 89
Jeremiah 89
Lydia 89
Moses 89
Phebe 88
Ruth 89
Barker Edmond 118
Elizabeth 96
James 95 96
Johanna 99
Barrett Mary 5
Bartholomew William 85 86
Bartlett Robert 40
Bartoll Johanne 35
Barton Ebenezer 88
Batchelder Mehitable 133
Batter Edmund 72 79 80 81 85
Beale Martha 40
William 39 52
Beecher Sir William 117
Begoe Lydia 66
Bennett Aaron 17
Anna 17
Benjamin 17
Bethia 17
David 17
John 17
Thomas 120
Samuel 17
William 10 17
Benson Henry 91
Lydia 23
Olive 91
Robert 23
Bickford Joseph 21
Bisby Abigail 117 118 121 122
Alexander 116 117 118 119 120 121 122
Alice 115
Amey 115
Anne 115
Annis 115
Elisha 118 122
Elizabeth 119 120 121 122
Grace 120 121 122
Hannah 117 119 120 122
Henry 116 122
Hester 117 118 119 121
Isabel 115 117 118
John 115 116 117 118 119 120
Katherine 115 116 117
Margaret 116 117
Bisby Martha 116 117 118 120 121 122
Mary 117 118 119 122
Matthew 118
Matthias 118 122
Nathaniel 117 118
Phebe 103 119 120 121
Philip 115 116 117 118 119 120 122
Raberge 120
Roger 115
Samuel 118
Susanna 118
Thomas 115
William 103 104 105 116 119 120 121 122
Bishop Dulcebella 49
Elizabeth 49
Hanna 49
John 49
Joseph 49
Lydia 49
Mary 49
Thomas 49
Richard 49
Rebecca 49
Blake George 29
Blanoe John Sr. 58 n
Blodgett Abigail 17
Bloke William 77
Bocking Bartholomew 138
Bond Edward 10
Lucy 52
Bongate John 129
Booker Ruth 110
Boothby Benjamin 111
Elizabeth 111
Henry 111
James 111
Jane 109
Prudence 111
Rebecca 111
Sarah 109 111
Boreman Martha 121
Stephen 120 121 122
Susanna 122
Bowdich William 3
Bowen Hannah 28
John 28
Bowery Hannah 90
Joseph 91
Boyce David Jr. 66
Boynton Ruth 97
Brace Stephen 105 n
Brackenbury Richard 45
Brackett John 133
Bracy Abigail 88 110
Benjamin 110 112
Bethia 110
Daniel 110
Dorothy 111
James 110
John 107 108 109 110 126
Joseph 109 110
Mary 88 110
Patience 112
Phebe 105 n 111
Prudence 111

Bracy Samuel 110
Sarah 110 111
Thomas 105 n 107 109
William 88 108 109 110 111 126 134
Bracey Thomas 103
Bradshaw Grace 120
Bragdon Arthur 110 134
Theodosia 22
Thomas 108
Brand Mary 86
Sarah 86
Thadeus 86
Bressey Constance 105
Edmund 103 105 n
Hannah 106
John 103 104 106
Mary 106
Phebe 104 106
Sarah 106
Susannah 106
Thomas 103 104 105 106 121
Briscoe Abigail 4
Capt. Robert 5 8 9
Brookin Mary 143
Sarah 143
William 143
Bromstead Jane 137
Broughton John 53
Margaret 58 n
Brown Abial 71
Abigail 41 71
Benjamin 143
Elizabeth 133 143
Frederick 71
Jacob 143
James 30
John 133 143
Joseph 41
Lydia 41
Mary 41 143
Nathaniel 71
Philip 42
Samuel 143
Sarah 42 133 143
Stephen 143
Thomas 143
William 41 143
William Jr. 64
Browne Francis 107
Hugh 27
Browning Bertram 130
Buckley William 39
Buffum Mary 64
Robert 64
Tamsin 64
Bullfinch Anne 53
Bullock Elizabeth 50
Burgess Richard 125
Burman Martha 105
Stephen 105
Burnham Grace 22
James 21 22
Jane 22
Seth 22
Burpee Esther 100
Mary 100
Nathan 100
Stephen 100
Thomas 100
Burtby (Burpee) Thomas 100
Butcher Hannah 120 121 122
John 105 120 121 122
Butland Benjamin 9
Butman Daniel 15
Esther 15
Mehitable 7

C

Cabot John 49
Carmichael John 125 126
Carter Elizabeth 16
Esther 16
John 16
Mary 16
Obed 16
Samuel 16
Chaplin Ann 96
Anne 96
Daniel 96
David 96
Ebenezer 96
Elizabeth 96
Capt. Jeremiah 96
Jonathan 96
Joseph 96
Lucy 96
Mary 96
Mehitable 96
Mercy 96
Sarah 96
Chapman Edward 96
James 31
Mary 8
Nathaniel 95
Sarah 96
Charles William 35
Cheney John 99
Mary 99
Church John 138
Clark Anna 20
Joanna 100
Lydia 134
Samuel 88
Clarke Daniel 6
Elizabeth 5 6
Hannah 98
Hester 6
John 97 130
Jonathan 98
Joshua 111
Josiah 6 111
Judah 97 98
Mary 6 96 97
Mercy 98
Nathaniel 6
Prudence 111
Richard 97
Sarah 111
William 6
Cleaves Ambrose 11 12
Anna 12
Ebenezer 12
Edmund 12
John 11
Margaret 12
Martha 12
Robert 12
Sarah 12
Cleere Sir Edward 137
Cleveland Rev. John 73
Cloutman Thomas 58 n
Cokraine William 57 n
Cole Abigail 49
Andrew 12
Anna 12
Experience 12
Jonathan 12
Miriam 12
Samuel 12
Solomon 12
Weeden 12
Collins Francis 58 n
Mary 54
Sarah 28
Colman Edward 77 78
Colman Robert 77
Conant Roger 45
Conner Betty 111
Dorothy 109
Eleanor 111
Elizabeth 111
Gideon 111
John 111
Joseph 111
Mary 111
Ruth 111
Samuel 111
Sarah 111
Cooke John 39 137
Richard 46
Corning Elizabeth 5 15
Remember 5
Ensign Samuel 5 46
Corwin George 35 37 39 64
Cowing Ephraim 98
Cox Mary 53
Coxe Moses 132
Cressey Job 52 n
Lucy 52 n
Rebecca 52 n
Croad Frances 72
Judith 72
Richard 72 73
Crowell Sarah 11
Curtis Abigail 22 86 87 88 90 109 110
Abner 92
Bethia 92
Betty 92
Bowery 91
Bracy 89 90 110
Charity 88 90
Daniel 66 90
Ebenezer 87 88 90 91
Eliza 90
Elizabeth 7 87 89 92 110
Ephraim 86 87 88 90 91 92 95 110
Eunice 92
Gideon 90
Hannah 89 90 91 92
Isaac 87 90 91 92
Jacob 22 87 88 89 90 91 92 110 111
James 66 87
Jane 7 90
Joanna 85 95
John 86 87 88 90
Jonathan 66
Joseph 91
Joshua 90
Lemuel 92
Locker 66
Lucy 92
Lydia 66 92
Mary 21 22 86 87 89 90 91
Mehitable 88 90
Molly 91
Moses 92
Noah 91
Olive 91
Phebe 89
Rhoda 91
Ruth 92
Sally 90
Sarah 87 92
Stephen 92
Thomas 90
William 66
Zachariah 86 87
Zacheus 85 86 87 88 90 91 95

D

Daland Catherine 66
Danforth James 15
Davis Elizabeth 110
  John 110
  Mary 14 110
  Sarah 89
Day Anthony 109
  Ebenezer 90
  Manning 49
  Penelope 109
Dayhell Peter 117
Dean Elizabeth 38
  Joseph 38
Dennis James 51
Derby Experience 38
Diamond Aholiab 52 53
  Benjamin 52
  Edward 52
  Hannah 52
  Joseph 52
  Lucy 52 n
  Mary 52
  Rebecca 52
  Richard 52
  Susanna 54
  Thomas 52
Diamon William 52
Dickinson Joseph 106
Dillingham Thomas 117
Dixey Abigail 4 28 29
  Anna 4 28 29
  Elizabeth 28 29 30 46
  Hanna 28 n
  John 28 30
  Margaret 28
  Mary 28 29 30
  Nicholas 28
  Remember 28
  Samuel 28
  Sarah 28 29 30 31
  Thomas 28
  William 4 27 28 29 30 46
Dodge Benjamin 42
  Isaac 15
  Lieut. John 29
  Sarah 42
  Stephen 42
  William 3
Doggett Mary 118
Donald Thomas 125
Donnell Martha 16
Doolittle Col. Ephraim 19
Dorman Capt. Jesse 23 90
Doust Polly 71
Dow Hannah 133
  Capt. Robert 133
  Simon 133
Downes Charity 112
  Gershom 112
  Moses 112
  Patience 110
  Paul 112
  Pomfret 112
  Rebecca 112
  Richard 112
  Sarah 112
Downing Phebe 19
Draighton Thomas 122
Drake Jane 131
  Nathaniel 131
Dresser David 96
  Hannah 99
  Jane 99
  Jeremiah 99
  Joseph 99
  Mary 96
Dudley Elizabeth 5
Dummer Rev. Mr. 108
Durgin Francis 110
  Mary 110
Durrell Abigail 89
  Asa 89
  Eliphalet 89
  Elizabeth 88 89
  Kezia 89
  Mary 89
  Philip 89
  Thomas 19
Dwinell Michael 91

E

Eden Mehitable 71
Edgella William 53
Edwards Sarah 14
  Thomas 118
Eggleston Anne 53
  Thomas 53
Elburd Nicholas 138
Elden Capt. John 19
Elletrap John 48
Elkins Abigail 41
  Henry 58 n
  Thomas 58 n
Ellinwood Abigail 7
Ellingwood Thomas 6
Eliot Rev. John 95
Elliot Anne 7
  Elizabeth 8
  Mary 8
  William 8
Elliott Andrew 8
  Henry 9
  Samuel 9
Elsey Hannah 66
Elwood Ralph 3
Emery Charity 111
  George 48
  Job 111
  John 111
  Jonathan Jr. 91 110 111
  Phebe 109 110 111
  Rebecca 111
Emmons Elizabeth 21
Endicott Governor 27 45 106
English Philip 41 53 68
Eston William 117
Estow Edmond 137 138
  Elizabeth 137 138
  George 137 138
  James 138
  John 137 138
  Margaret 138
  Margery 137
  Mary 132 138 139
  Robert 137 138
  Sarah 139
  Symon 138
  William 132 137 138 139

F

Fairfield Cyrus K 20
  Elizabeth 22
  John 18 22
Farley Lydia 88
Fastolf Sir John 129 137
Fawne John 104
Fayerweather John 30
Fell Margaret 137
Felton Samuel 68
  Sarah 42
Fettyplace Hannah 52
  William 52
Firman Thomas 104
Fisk John Jr. 63
  Susanna 89
Fiske Elizabeth 98
  Ruth 98
  Susanna 98
Flint Abigail 38
  Alice 38
  Benjamin 38 41
  David 38
  Deborah 38
  Edward 37 38 39 40
  Elizabeth 38
  Hannah 38
  John 38
  Joseph 38
  Ruth 38
  Samuel 41
  Sarah 38
  Thomas 38
  William 38
Fogg Hannah 132
Foster Israel 16
  Mary 97
  Capt. John 73
  Samuel 17
  Susanna 8
  William 78
Fowler Samuel 46
Frazier Jane 99
  Nathan 99
French Abigail 134
Fuller Dorothy 14

G

Gage William 7
Gaines Abial 15
  Hester 10
  John 10 15
  Mary 10 15
Gale Abraham 31
  Ambrose 30
  Anna 29 31
  Azor 31
  Charity 31
  Edmund 10 31
  Mary 31
  Miriam 31
  Samuel 31
  Sarah 10 28 31
  William 31
Gardner David 91
  Joseph 64 71
  Samuel 70
  Sarah 71
Gedney Bartholomew 58 n 62 81
Gerrish Benjamin 38 62
Gibbes Christian 78
  John 78
Gibbons William 105
Giles Eleazer 13
  Rebecca 13
Gillford Mary 120
Givin Thomas 30
Goffe Edmund 17
Goodridge Benjamin Jr. 91
Goodwin Amaziah 110
  Charity 91
  Robert 51 54
Gould John 85 86 88 91
  Joseph 91
  Zacheus 86
Grant Captain 110
  Hannah 73
  James 73 109 125
  Mary 73
  Sarah 73
  William 73

Graves Richard 79
Green Abigail 49
Anthony 73
John 49 64
Mary 72
Mehitable 133
Thomas 98
Griffin Hannah 19
Grover Nehemiah 4
Richard 53
William 11
Groves Peter 17

H

Haines Jane 133
Matthias 133
Hale Robert 18
Ruth 92
Haley Andrew 125
Hall Grace 120 122
John 120 122
Hammond Edward 52
Handforth Robert 119
Hardy Elizabeth 4
John 4
Harris Dorcas 99
Jonathan 14
William 6
Harryson Margaret 138
Hart Abigail 42
Deborah 38 39 46
Elizabeth 38 39
Florence 35 36 38 39 46 63
Hannah 103
John 35 37 39 40 41 46 63
Jonathan 9 35 37 38 39 40 41 42 63 65
Lydia 9 40 41 58 n 59
Margaret 42
Mary 35
Peleth 42
Samuel 37
Sara 39
Sarah 38 40 41 42 63
Harvey George 30
Harvy Robert 77
Harwood John 28
Haskell Cicely 4 n
Dorothy 4 n
Elizabeth 4 n
Ellen 3
Esther 16
Joan 4
Mark 4
Roger 4
William 4
Hassam Benjamin 16
Elizabeth 16
Joseph 16
Sarah 16
Susanna 16
William 16
Hathorne Maj. William 60
Hawes Richard 50
Hawke Thomas Sr. 78
Hawthorne Major 40
Hayward Anna 29 30
Nehemiah 29
Nicholas 29
Rose 30
Haywood Nathaniel 29
Sara 30
Henfield Joseph 69 70
Mary 69 70
Henson Harry 115
Philip 116 n
Herrick Elizabeth 6
Hannah 5
Capt. Henry 7 18
Mary 6
Zachariah 4
Zachary 6
Hewes Deborah 66
James 66 67
Hibbard Ruth 65
Hibbert Esther 12
Henry 12
Joseph 11
Samuel 12
Higginson John 58 n
Hill Abigail 89
Elizabeth 10
Henry 10
John 29 38
Kezia 89
Lydia 10 89
Roger 10
Sarah 38
Capt. Waldo 89
Waldo Emerson 89
Zebulon 10
Hine Benjamin 54
Elizabeth 54
Hannah 54
Joseph 54
Mary 54
Richard 54
William 53 54
Hoath Reynold 78
Hobbs Benjamin 133
John 139
Morris 139
Sarah 139
Hollingsworth Richard 3
Holloway Abigail 38
Edward 38
Holman Gabriel 28
Mary 28
Richard 37
Hoo John 118
Margaret 118
Susannah 118
Hooper Benjamin 67
Charles 66 67
Eleanor 67
Hannah 66 67
Henry 54
Mary 67
Robert 67
Hopkins Governor 105
Hoskins Experience 12
Samuel 12
Hovey Abigail 97
John 21
Rev. Mr. 18 21
How John 95
Philemon 97
Howes John 115
Hubbard Capt. James 19
Richard 37
Huff John 23
Hurd Thomas Jr. 42

I

Iles William 87
Ingalls Eleazer 53
Ingersoll John 65
Richard 65
Isbells John 138

J

Jarret Richard 35
Jewett Jonathan 97
Jocelyn Elizabeth 58 n
Henry 58 n
Thomas 58 n
Johnson Edward 125
Elizabeth 42
Isaac 27
Joy Benjamin 91
Elizabeth 91
Hannah 91
Stephen 91
Judkins Anna 28 29
Thomas 29

K

Kelley Mary 96
Samuel 96
Kilborne Abigail 96 97 98
Ann 96 97
David 97 98
Ebenezer 96 97
Eliphalet 97 98
Elizabeth 87 95 96 97 98 99 100
George 87 95 96 97 98 99
Hannah 97 98
Hepsibah 98
Isaac 95 99 100
Jacob 95 99
Jane 97 99
Jedediah 97 98
Joanna 96
John 99 100
Jonathan 98
Joseph 95 96 100
Lydia 98
Marcey 96
Maria 98
Mariah 98
Martha 97 99
Mary 95 96 97 98 99 100
Mehitable 97
Phebe 97
Richard 98
Ruth 98
Sampson 98
Samuel 95 97 98
Sarah 96 97
Susannah 98
William 98
Killam Ebenezer 88
Hannah 88
Ruth 88
Sarah 88
Thomas 88
Killingworth John 77
Kimball Ebenezer 7
Eunice 18
Heber 111
Isaac 19
James 19
Rebecca 111
Sarah 18
Kimberley Thomas 107
King Gedney 67
Robert 117
Kirke John 121 122
Susanna 121
Kitchen John 80
Robert 72
Knight Charles 37
Robert 125 132
Ruth 15
Knowlton Andrew 7
William 36

L

Lane Mehitable 9
Larcom Benjamin 6

Larcom Daniel 6
Joseph 6
Larcum John 37
Lathrop Capt. John 48 95
Law Hugh 116
Lawes Agnes 77 78
Edmund 77
Elizabeth 78
Francis 57 77 78 79
Jeremiah 82
Jeremy 77 78
John 77 78 79 82
Katherine 77
Lydia 79 80
Mary 57 78 79 80 82
Stephen 77
William 77
Lawrence Martha 15
Leach Abigail 16
Benjamin 50
Catherine 50
Hannah 50
John 16
Joseph 7
Lawrence 50
Mary 16
Penelope 50
Richard 50
Robert 16 50
Samuel 50
Lee Deborah 38
Downing 16
Thomas 38
Leonard Hannah 110
Littlefield Elijah 21
Livingstone Thomas 15
Locke John 131
Lockwood Robert 46
Susanna 46
Loftys John 115
Looke Jonathan 86
Lookman John 37
Nicholas 37
Lord Abraham 19
Betsey 90
Clement 19
Dorothy 65
Hannah 90
Jacob 90
Jane 20 89 90
John 90
Mary 89 90
Phebe 90
Lieut. Richard 105
Robert 131
Sally 90
Sarah 19
Tobias 19 20 89 90
Thomas 89
William 65
Lovet Annis 17
Hannah 17
Jane 21
Simon 17
Lovitt John 8
Low Elizabeth 8
John 8
Lowe Thomas 116
Lowell Mary 98
Luff John 3
Luscomb Samuel 67
Luther Martin 58 n
Lynde Benjamin 70

M

Mackaneer Alexander 126
Macworth Arthur 58 n
Maister Mary 138
Malbank William 103
Manfield Thomas 78
Mansfield Andrew 62 67
Mary 62 64
Marston Abigail 134
Alice 129 130
Anna 134
Anne 132
Benjamin 69
Bethia 133 134
Caleb 133 134
Caler 134
David 134
Dorothy 130
Elizabeth 130 134
Ephraim 133
Hannah 133
Henry 130 131 132 133
Isaac 109 133 134 143
James 133 134
John 130 131 132 133 138
Jonathan 133
Lettice 130
Lydia 133
Manassah Jr. 70
Margaret 129
Margery 129 130
Martha 130 132
Mary 69 70 n 71 n 109 130 133 134
Mehitable 134
Nathan 134
Nathaniel 134
Prudence 132
Robert 129 130 131 132 133
Sabina 130 132
Samuel 132
Sarah 109 133 134
Simon 130
Thomas 129 130 131 132 133 134 139
Tryphena 131 132
William 129 130 131 132 133 139
Martin Joseph 105 n 121
Phebe 105 120
Samuel Jr. 104 105 120 121
Mason Benjamin 20
Betty 20
Capt. Joshua 19
Massey Jeffrey 42
Nathaniel 42
Rebecca 42
Maule Naomi 41
Sarah 41
Thomas 41 69 72
Maverick Eunice 53
Moses 35 37 51 53
Sarah 53
Maxwell Alexander 126
McCullough Margaret 20
McIntire Daniel 126
Dorothy 126
John 126
Micum 108 125 126
Mellowes Abigail 41
John 41
William 40 41
Merrill Jane 89
Meys George 77 78
John 77
Miller Joseph 23
Mary 23
Moors Capt. Joseph 15
Mordogh Abigail 134
Elizabeth 134
Nathan 134
Morey John 105
Morgan Aaron 30
Abigail 38
Andrew 16
Anna 10 16 29 31
Anne 30
Benjamin 38 46
Bethia 46
Deborah 38
Elizabeth 28 30 31
John 31
Jonathan 38
Joseph 4 30 31 38 39 46
Lucy 16
Luke 14 30 46
Margaret 30 38 46
Mary 30
Miriam 38
Moses 18 46 38
Robert 4 11 30 31 38 46 47
Sarah 38
Samuel 16 30 46
William 30 31
Morrall John 108
Moulton Capt. Abel 19 110
Anna 134
Jeremiah 108
John 134
Josiah 132
Lydia 134
Mary 138
William 139
Munjoy Walter 37
Murphy Hannah 21

N

Nash Isaac 125
Phebe 125
Nason Abigail 90
Neale Abial 71
Abigail 58 n 65 66 68 69
Anne 62 64 67 68 69
Annis 71
Benjamin 66 71
David 70 71
Deborah 65 67
Dorothy 65
Elizabeth 71
Eunice 73
Frances 58 n
Francis 57 n 58 n
Hannah 65 66 67 71 73
Jean 58 n
Jeremiah 38 39 40 41 58 n 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 69 70 n 72 79 n 80 81
Job 69
John 39 40 57 58 n 59 60 62 63 65 66 67 68 69 70 n 71 79 n 80 81 82
Jonathan 58 n 60 62 63 66 69 70 71 72 79 n 80 81
Joseph 53 58 n 60 62 63 65 68 69 71 72 73 80 81
Judith 72 73
Lydia 39 60 62 63 66 67 69 71 73 80
Mary 39 57 59 62 63 65 66 70 71 73 80 81
Mercy 66 67
Rebecca 58 n 68
Rebekah 69
Robert 65 66 67
Ruth 65
Samuel 58 n
Sara 59 63 64
Sarah 58 n 65 71

Neale Seth 69
Theodore 70 n
Thomas 68 69
Nelson Elizabeth 98
Ephraim 97
Mary 97
Thomas 97
Nichols Anne 66
Francis 64
Norman Abigail 49
Anne 53
Arabella 47 48 50
Benjamin 51 53 54
Elizabeth 51 53
Eunice 53
Florence 35 46
Goodman 45
Hannah 50
John 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 53 67
Jonathan 51 53 54
Joseph 50 51 53 54
Lydia 49
Margaret 46 50 51 53 54
Martha 50
Mary 54
Moses 52 53 54
Rebecca 52
Rebecka 51
Richard 35 40 45 46 47 49 50 51 52 53 54
Sarah 53
Timothy 49
William 51 52
Norris Rev. Mr. 57
Norton John 104
Nudd Lettis 138

O

Ober Abigail 42
Andrew 9
Elizabeth 5 7 9
Hezekiah 31
Richard 31
Samuel 8
Odlin Rev. John 5
Oliver Thomas 117
Orange Robert 38
Orne Joshua 52 53
Orring Hannah 38
Osborn Isaac 71
Lydia 71
William Jr. 70
Osburn James 106
Ostler John 117

P

Page Lucy 132
Rebecca 132
Robert 132
Paine Hannah 106
Josiah 20
Nathaniel 30
Thomas 106
Palmer Ambrose 138
Anne 120
Elizabeth 92
Phebe 97
Deacon Samuel 97
Parker Hannah 118
Margaret 28
Parsons Andrew 118
Patch Ambrose 11 12
Charity 12
John 12
Miriam 11
Nicholas 12
Patch Ruth 11
Stephen 11
Susanna 12
Paterra Philip 118
Robert 118
Patten Esther 90
Florence 23
James 23
Robert 23
Sarah 19 21
Peabody John 86
Peach John Jr. 35 39
Pearce Anne 107 126
Dorothy 126
John 107 108 125
Phebe 125
Pearson Capt. John 98
Pemberton Benjamin 30
Penwill John 108
Perkins Abner 19 20
Abraham 139
Anna 19 20
Betty 22
Caroline 23
Daniel 19
Eliphalet 20
Hannah 19
Lydia 19
Mary 18 19
Sarah 18
Stephen 20
Thomas 18 21 89
Perry Frances 3
Peter Rev. Hugh 48
Philbrick Anne 132
James 132
Samuel 132
Phinney Colonel 23
Pickard Rebecca 98
Pickering Elizabeth 20
Eunice 73
Hannah 73
John 49 51 60 62 67 73 80
Jonathan 64 80
Timothy 73
William 73
Pickman Nathaniel 65
Pickworth John 48
Samuel 58 n
Sarah 58 n
Pierce Francis 49
Mary 58 n
Pike Samuel 58 n
Pitman Thomas Jr. 40
Plaisted James 125
Platt John 106
Platts Hannah 98
Mark 97
Pollard George 37
Poor John 143
Porter Eunice 4
Poynter Robert 138
Prescott Abigail 133
Anne 133
Maria 132
Nathaniel 133
Preston Andrew 13
Benjamin 13
Elizabeth 13
John 13
Lucy 13
Randall 13
Susanna 13
William 13
Price Matthias 7
Walter 60
Prince Lydia 10
Mark 99
Prince Mary 10
Sarah 10
William 10
Proctor Joseph 28
Pudeator Ann 65
Jacob 65
Putnam John 39
Nathaniel 58

R

Raiment Jonathan 31
Randall Eliab 110
Ramsdell John 86
Raymond Samuel 53
Rea Hannah 8
Reddington Abraham Sr. 86
Redman John 131 132
Reeves Cockerill 70
Rich Elizabeth 109
Riggs Sarah 5
Rishworth Edward 125
Risley Catherine 103
Roberts Gov. Thomas 132
Robinson Colonel 19
Hannah 20
John 20 86
Joshua 20
Molly 23
Samuel 66
Samuel Jr. 23
Rolfe Ezra 92
Roots Mary 31
Ropes George 48
John 73
Joseph 73
Lydia 31 73
Mary 48
Samuel 73
Sarah 73
Rose John Sr. 106
Richard 65
Ruth 65
Rotlenhurst Vincent 118
Roundy Azor 13
Benjamin 13
Charity 13
Deborah 13
John 13
Robert 13
Sarah 13
Rowden John 60 61
Rowland Richard 40
Russe Alice 129
Thomas 129
Russell James 107
William 137
Rylance Jacob 109
Mary 109

S

Sanborn Abial 133
Dinah 133
William 133 139
Sandland John 118
Sargent John 30
Thomas 29
William 20
Saulter Margaret 130
Savage Capt. Thomas 52
Sawyer Benjamin 91
Scamman Col. James 19 90
Sears Sarah 16
Sewell Thomas 116
Shakerlie William 37
Sharp Richard 30
Shattock Samuel Jr. 69
Shaw Walter 31

Shepherd Rev. Mr. 95
Shyne Elizabeth 137 138
Simons Elizabeth 14
Skerry Ephraim 68
  Martha 68
Small Elizabeth 66
  Hannah 66
  Samuel 66
  Stephen 64
Smart Mary 134
Smith Abigail 28 68 133
  Alice 118
  Andrew 23
  Awery 138
  Benjamin 99
  Charles 23
  Elizabeth 99
  Francis 118
  George 118
  Hannah 23 71 99
  Henry 119
  Jacoh 99
  Jane 23
  John 21 23 28 106
  Jonathan 98
  Joseph 99
  Martha 99
  Mary 23 99 118
  Mercy 99
  Moses 99
  Rebecca 23 132
  Robert 23
  Rhoda 91
  Sally 23
  Samuel Jr. 22
  Sarah 19 99
  Thomas 23
  William 23
Smythe Symon 138
Solart Hannah 38
Spring Jeremy 21
Stanley Benjamin 15
  Hannah 15
  Jane 10
  John 14 15
  Kezia 15
  Phebe 15
  Rebecca 14
  Richard 15
  Sands 15
  Susanna 8
  William 14 15
Sterling Anne 68
  William 68
Stevens Abigail 5 7
  Andrew 8
  Anne 12
  Brisco 8
  Elizabeth 8
  John 8 18
  Robert 8
  Ruth 8
  Thomas 8
Stevenson Richard 130
Stewart Elizabeth 110
Stileman Elias 35
Stiles Mary 92
Stodder Elizabeth 40
  Deacon Samuel 40
Stone Abial 15 16
  Abigail 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 15 16 21 22 23 28
  Ahner 20
  Adam 20
  Alice 20
  Ambrose 11 13
  Andrew 7 23
  Anna 4 5 10 18 19 20 29
  Benjamin 14 19 20 22
Stone Bethia 17
  Betsey 20 21
  Betty 22
  Charity 13
  Daniel 5 6 11 15 17 20
  David 14 15
  Dixey 10 18 19 21 22 23 89
  Dorcas 8
  Dorothy 14
  Dudley 19
  Ehenezer 11
  Edmund 12
  Eliza 23
  Elizabeth 6 7 8 9 14 15 16 19 20 22
  Ellen (Eleanor) 3
  Emma 8 16
  Esther 11 16
  Eunice 12 19
  Experience 10
  Hannah 4 8 9 14 16 19 20 23
  Isaac 8
  Israel 5 10 18 19 23
  Jacob 21 23
  James 19
  Jane 7 16 19 20 21 22 23
  Jean 7 16
  John 3 4 5 6 8 9 10 11 14 15 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 29 31 46
  Jonathan 4 5 9 10 17 18 19 20 21 29
  Joseph 8 23
  Josiah 14
  Lois 20
  Lucy 8 15
  Lydia 9 15 18 20 23 41
  Margaret 23
  Mary 6 7 11 14 16 19 20 23 88
  Mehitable 9
  Miriam 12
  Naomi 11
  Nathaniel 3 4 5 6 9 10 14 15 17
  Nehemiah 4 5 9 10 17 18 21 40
  Olive 20
  Paul 21
  Peggy 23
  Phebe 6 15 19 20
  Polly 23
  Priscilla 12
  Rebecca 6 17
  Remember 13
  Robert 5 7 8 21 22 23
  Ruth 11 14 16
  Sally 20
  Samuel 4 5 6 7 8 9 15 16 20
  Sarah 6 9 10 12 14 18 10 20 21 22 23
  Sophia 20
  Susanna 13 22
  Sybil 15
  Thomas 19
  Tobias 20
  William 5 7 9 16 18 20
  Zachary 6
  Zachariah 5 7 8
Storer Colonel 19
Strothers John 22
Sutton John 115
Swaine Basselle 132
  Richard 132
  William 132
Swan Ann 96
Swinnerton John 41
Sylbe Rebecca 118
Symonds James 72
  Justice Samuel 36

T

Tailbee Annis 115
Tapley Gilbert 65
Thompson Alexander 22
  Betsey 20
Thorndike John 3
  Paul 4
Thurston Sarah 96
Titcomb Colonel 19
Todd Hannah 96
  Jeremiah 96
Trafton Elizabeth 111
  Thomas 108 109
Trapp Simon 119
Trask Florence 38
  John 38 39
  Osmund 4 38
  Capt. William 45
Traske John 47
Treffry Rebecca 52
  Thomas 52
Trewergy Judith 110
  John 110 111
  Mary 109
  Spencer 110
Trumbull Ann 96
  John 95
  Mary 95
Tuck John 133
  Mary 7
  William 7
Tucker Andrew Jr. 52
  Mary 52
Tungate John 129
  Margaret 129
Twombley Sophia 20

V

Veren Hilliard Sr. 60 62 81
Vinson Nicholas 48

W

Wadham John 105
Wakefield Eunice 89
  Hannah 88
  James 89
  Jedediah 89
  Mary 89
  Samuel 69
Waldron Ebenezer 11
  Ruth 11
Wales William 14
Walker Daniel 20
  Gideon 90
  Hannah 90
  Mehitable 90
  Sarah 143
Wall James 133
  Mary 133
Wallis Abigail 6
  Anna 6
  Benjamin 31
  Caleb 5 6
  Daniel 6
  Joshua 6
  Nathaniel 6
  Sarah 6
Walton Samuel 52
Ward Hannah 50
Washburne Sarah 19
Waters William 39

Watson Abraham 70
John 17
Reynold 130
Watts Zachary 138
Weare Nathaniel 139
Webb Hannah 71
Webber John 42
Jonathan 42
Webster Betsey 20
Edmund 77 78
Weed Deborah 46
John 46
Samuel 46
Welch Thomas 110
West Elizabeth 66 70 n
Ruth 42
Westbrook Colonel 88
Whipple Robert 109
White Annis 71
John 31
Josiah 28
Remember 28
William 103
Whittaker Abraham 9 10
Lydia 10
Whittington Edward 10
Whittridge Florence 36
Richard 47
Samuel 47
Thomas 36 37 38 46 47 64
Whittridge William 36 46 47
Wildes Dixey 22
Elizabeth 21 n
Jacob 19 21 22 23
John 22
Lydia 22
Ruth 22
Thomas 22
Wilkins Margaret 52
Sarah 66
Willard Jacob 38
Sarah 38
Simon 49
Williams John 14 49
Mary 14
Rev. Samuel 99
Winslow Edward 30
Winthrop Gov. John Jr. 105 106
Wood Aaron 99
Woodbury Andrew 11
Anna 29
Anne 29
Daniel 11
Dixey 29
Elizabeth 29
Esther 11
Gideon 11
Woodbury Hannah 17
Hugh 29
Jacob 11
John 11 29
Josiah 11 29
Lucy 7
Luke 11
Mark 11
Mary 28 29
Priscilla 29
Rebecca 29
Richard 11
Samuel 29 30
Sarah 11 29
William 29
Woodell Samuel 69
Woolcomb Joseph 54
Wooster Joseph 118
Samuel 118
Wormistall John 52
Michael 52
Rebecca 52
Wylkyns John 138
Wyllis George 119
Wyllys Samuel 105

Y

Yssabells John 137

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06666 280 8